THE

LIFE
George AND Hanton
EXTRAORDINARY ADVENTURES

OF

James Moleſworth Hobart,

ALIAS HENRY GRIFFIN.
ALIAS LORD MASSEY, THE NEWMARKET DUKE
OF ORMOND, &c.

Involving a Number of well-known Characters;

TOGETHER WITH

A SKETCH OF THE EARLY PART

OF

The Life of Doctor Torquid.

BY N. DRALLOC.

Utcunque defecere Mores,
Dedecorant bene nata Culpæ HOR. OD.

LONDON.
PRINTED BY G. SAEL, NEWCASTLE-STREET, STRAND.

1794

PREFACE.

THREE grand objections have been made to the propriety of publiſhing this work—Firſt, it has been obſerved, that the memoirs of a malefactor cannot be ſufficiently intereſting to attract public attention. To this I beg leave to reply, that even the adventures of a ſimple malefactor will excite curioſity, at leaſt in ſome degree; but when a few other ideas are added to that of malefactor, the aſſociation may become extremely intereſting—When it is known that this adventurer was the ſon of a judge, allied by conſanguinity to ſome noble families, well educated, able ſo to conduct himſelf as to command reſpect, to affect nobility for a conſiderable time without exciting the leaſt ſuſpicion, and with equal eaſe capable of adopting the manners of the unlettered vulgar, and of deſcending to the loweſt ſpecies of thievery—When, I ſay, all this is known, if any ſtill perſiſt in the firſt objection, I ſhall take refuge in the adage *Ne conare quod fieri non poteſt*, and here moſt reſpectfully bid them adieu.

The ſecond (a much more important objection, with reſpect to the public) is, that a relation of the intrigues and extravagancies of a licentious young man, reſtrained by no one moral principle, might have an improper influence on the juvenile mind—This objection may, with propriety, ſuggeſt itſelf on reading the title page; but, on peruſing the work, it will be found, that the inevitable evils which follow the gratification of illicit pleaſures, are particularly noticed; great care taken to point out the dangerous tendency of the ſmalleſt relaxation in moral diſcipline; and, above all, in thoſe paſſages where vice ſeems to have crept forward imperceptibly, an occaſional hint is given to thoſe who ſuperintend youth, by which its dreadful conſequences may be frequently averted.

Laſtly, it has been ſaid, that no real benefit can at any rate ariſe from the peruſal of ſuch a work. What! is there no inſtruction to be obtained from a lively picture of the gradations by which a youth, of genteel rank and liberal education, fell from virtue and innocence, down to the loweſt ebb of human degradation? Is there no advantage to be derived from obſervations made on thoſe little circumſtances which gradually debaſe the mind, and reconcile it to that guilt, at which, but a ſhort time before, it would have revolted? This work, tho' it poſſeſſes many ſimilar advantages, is not a novel, where the hero, after ſcenes of intrigue and debauchery, as though to reward him for his crimes, receives the fair hand of his miſtreſs, but a detail of extraordinary facts, communicated by Hobart

himſelf, frequently interrupted by ſhort obſervations, which, though unuſual in ſimilar productions, may not prove unpleaſing to the reader.

Theſe occaſional remarks would have rendered a preface unneceſſary: but while this work was under arrangement, ſome gentlemen, who poſſeſs that which, with the multitude, adds greater weight to an opinion that the moſt brilliant mental talents, thought proper to ſtart the above objections; in order therefore, if poſſible, to reſcue the labor of ſome months from the prejudice threatened it by their influence, I was induced to offer this humble attempt to obviate them, in the form of a preface.

The Editor.

ADVERTISEMENT.

IN March, 1793, the Editor of this work publiſhed, in a provincial paper, a few prominent features of the life of Hobart. This ſhort Sketch excited public curioſity to ſuch a degree, that being in poſſeſſion of the neceſſary materials, he was induced to arrange them for the gratification of the curious.

Some needy printer, however, literally copied from the news-paper the few incidents which appeared, and publiſhed them in a ſixpenny pamphlet, under the title of "Authentic Memoirs, &c. of James Moleſworth Hobart." *The editor has, nevertheleſs, thought proper to make uſe of his own materials in this general work, without the leaſt alteration, and truſts the reader, on ſeeing them combined with other circumſtances on which they naturally depend, will find them much more intereſting than in the ſolitude of abſtraction.*

It will be neceſſary alſo to inform the reader, that great care is taken not to wound the feelings of the parties implicated in theſe adventures; many of the principal characters are therefore introduced under fictitious names, and when, towards the concluſion, this maxim has been departed from in conſequence of the notoriety of the circumſtances, initials only are uſed.

THE LIFE AND EXTRAORDINARY ADVENTURES OF *James Moleſworth Hobart.*

CHAP. I.

Introduces Hobart, ſome of his relatives, and two violent diſputants.

JAMES MOLESWORTH HOBART, eldeſt ſon of James Hobart, eſq. was born at Williamſburg, the capital of the province of Virginia, in North America, about the latter end of the year 1765; his father was Judge Advocate of the province, and his mother, whoſe maiden name was Morton, was the eldeſt daughter of a gentleman of reſpectability in that neighbourhood.

James, being the firſt-born, engroſſed not only the whole tenderneſs of his parents, but that of ſeveral relatives on his mother's ſide. Miſs Morton, his mother's ſiſter, a young lady about eighteen years of age, was ſo fond of the lad, that ſhe principally took upon herſelf the care of his infancy; and when, about five years after, ſhe was married to Mr. Harris, an eminent merchant about twenty miles from Philadelphia, ſhe expreſſed the moſt bitter anguiſh on quitting the little object of her tenderneſs.

After the departure of Mrs. Harris, Mrs. Thormax, his mother's aunt, took young James under her immediate protection. This lady, in her youth, had manifeſted a particular averſion to the marriage ſtate, which, ſhe ſaid, originated in an attachment to ſtudy; but her cenſorious neighbours declared that ſhe affected this through diſappointment; for ſhe had uſed every little art in her power to attract the other ſex, but the ungrateful monſters had treated her with a total indifference. Be that as it may, ſhe had, however, in her forty-eighth year, been induced to alter her opinion in favour of Mr. Abram Thormax, a man about thirty years of age.

Mr. Thormax was born in Dorſetſhire, and when a lad, was placed an apprentice, by the pariſh-officers, to a travelling tinker. Abram ſoon became uſeful to his maſter, and diſcovered great marks of original genius; but not having ſtrictly regarded the diſtinction of property, in the twentieth year of his age he paid an involuntary viſit to the province of Maryland, from whence, after a certain period, he went to Williamſburg, and had the good fortune to conquer the obdurate obſtinacy of Miſs Monſond's celibacy. But it was ſaid by thoſe who delighted in ſcandal, that Mr. Thormax had married this lady for the ſake of her property only, and they propheſied that he would ſome time or other convert it into caſh, and return to his native country. In this, however, they were miſtaken; for, ſoon after his marriage, he was obliged to ſubmit to the amputation of a leg; and whatever notions he might have entertained pror to this misfortune, on his recovery he reſolved to make himſelf as comfortable with his help-mate as poſſible.

This loving couple, reſided ſome ſmall diſtance from Williamſburg, in the ſame neighbourhood with a Scotch pedagogue, celebrated for his wiſdom, literary talents, and piety. Young Hobart, when about eight years of age, was ſent to reſide with his relations, and became a pupil of this famous Caledonian erudite.

Mrs. Thormax doated on her nephew, as ſhe called him; and often declared that he had engroſſed the genius of the whole family; for by this time, Mr. Hobart had been bleſſed with another ſon, and two daughters. Here, in about three or four years, he learnt his *hic hæc hoc*, *propria quæ maribus*, *&c.* and was conſidered, by his aunt, as a prodigy of learning. It is certain, indeed, he made as great a progreſs as lads generally do, who are employed ſo long in learning to repeat whole pages of unintelligible jargon, without calling one rule into exerciſe, or underſtanding any thing of their application. If, however, he ſhewed no extraordinary aptneſs in imbibing the rudiments of the Latin tongue, he diſplayed a wonderful degree of courage, and was conſidered, amongſt his companions of the ſchool, as *dux ludorum*.

It is not, perhaps, in every inſtance, eaſy to account for the motives which induce two men, to be attached to the company and converſation of each other: It is evident, indeed, that it frequently originates in a ſimilar mode of thinking; but it often happens, that two men cannot be happy but in each other's company, and yet they can ſcarcely agree in any one propoſition; nay, ſometimes, the one ſhall ſeem to take no pleaſure but in teazing and perplexing the other; and yet, the object ſo treated cannot be comfortable but in the company of his tormentor.

Leaving the learned to account for this *miranda amicitia*, we ſhall only obſerve, that ſuch an intimacy ſubſiſted between Thormax and the literary Caledonian.

Macall was a rigid Preſbyterian, and eſteemed every man unacquainted with Latin and Greek, as little better than a brute; on the contrary, Thormax conceived no particular religious perſuaſion neceſſary to ſalvation; and affirmed that, in general, a ſmattering of the dead languages only ſerved to make men ridiculous.

Theſe opponents ſpent ſix evenings in the week together, and violently combated each other's opinions, in the preſence of a few paſſive neighbours; but the Scotchman devoted the Sabbath to pious purpoſes only.

About this time a ſubject preſented itſelf, which afforded ample ſcope for the animadverſions of theſe two great philoſophers: Young Hobart had ſeen a beautiful ſquirrel, the property of a negro, belonging to a neighbouring ſtore; this little animal ſo took his fancy, that he was reſolved to poſſeſs it, at any rate. The cunning negro finding him ſo captivated, was determined to make an advantageous bargain, and after conſulting Hobart's ways and means, an agreement was made for the immoderate ſum of half a joe. The young gentleman, though he had boaſted the money was ready, was, at firſt, at a loſs how to procure ſo great a ſum; but having obſerved his aunt count ſome pieces of gold, which ſhe kept in a trunk, in her own cloſet, he very artfully took the key out of her pocket, one morning, whilſt ſhe was in bed, and helped himſelf not only to one, for his preſent purpoſe, but to two or three more, for future emergencies.

A want of due precaution, in the management of this property, ſoon created ſuſpicion, and, at laſt, the charge was fairly brought home to the young offender. The negro was obliged to refund, and was puniſhed with a ſevere flogging. Macall was alſo acquainted with this tranſaction, but the indulgent aunt inſiſted that her nephew could never have thought of ſuch a thing, but for the evil counſel of the negro; and poſitively prohibited the infliction of puniſhment.

The tutor, on the following evening, expatiated largely on the ſubject, and lamented the depravity of human nature, unreſtrained by religious and moral principles. Thormax gravely obſerved, he did not intend to juſtify the lad; but the crime did not appear to him by any means ſo glaring as it had been repreſented; "for (ſaid he) upon examination, we ſhall find "the greateſt part of the human race actuated "by ſimilar motives. Indeed (continued Thor-"max) there is not one in a hundred who reſ-"pects the property of his neighbour, but from "fear of puniſhment. Every wiſe man will "therefore conſider his fellow creatures as his "greateſt enemies; and guard himſelf with the "ſtricteſt diſtruſt."

"Why, Mr. Thormax (replied the Scotch-"man) would you wiſh to obtrude on every "one your uncharitable doctrine? Is it not "better to entertain a more favourable opinion "of mankind? Indeed, it is evident to me, "that ſuch notions tend to create thoſe evils of "which you complain. For inſtance, if a man "ſhews a cautious diſtruſt, as if he feared an "advantage would be taken, there is a princi-"ple in human nature which would ſtimulate "one who had no deſign to be diſhoneſt, to

" uſe fineſſe to deceive and over-reach ſo ſuſpi-
" cious a mortal; on the other hand, tell a
" villain that you rely on his integrity, that you
" will truſt to his honor, and you frequently
" diſarm him; confidence in one another, is
" therefore eſſentially neceſſary to the unity and
" good being of ſociety, and ſtrictly conform-
" able to the Chriſtian diſpenſation.

" Was there ever a man's underſtanding
" (exclaimed Thormax) ſo obſcured by the
" clouds of his own prejudices? What! enter-
" tain a more charitable opinion of mankind
" than they really deſerve? Yes, indeed, if by
" the adoption of Charity and Chriſtianity we
" are to deny the evidence of our own ſenſes,
" and to give men credit for what is not to be
" found in their practice. All thou haſt at-
" tempted to prove is the neceſſity of hypocriſy.
" For if a man tell a villain he will rely on his
" integrity, and truſt to his honor, is not this,
" according to thy own idea, a ſubtle piece of
" craft practiſed at the expence of truth, as the
" moſt ſure means of obtaining the object in
" purſuit? When two ſtrings of a muſical in-
" ſtrument are in uniſon, let one be touched,
" the other will vibrate. There is a ſimilar
" principle to be obſerved amongſt mankind;
" if one man compliment another, he generally
" receives civility in return; if abuſe be be-
" ſtowed, or the lye given, it is uſually repaid
" in the ſame coin; ſo with this principle of
" human nature, which thou haſt diſcovered,
" when A. conceives that B. ſuppoſes he ſhall
" be cheated, becauſe A. has the power of
" ſerving him ſo, without the poſſibility of de-
" tection, A. therefore will feel no compunction
" in ſo doing; becauſe he believes B. by enter-
" taining ſuch ſuſpicion, would render him the

" like kindneſs had he a ſimilar opportunity;
" yet all thy Latin and Greek will not enable
" thee to diſcover which is the moſt honeſt
" man of the two. But if B. pay a compli-
" ment to A's. honeſty, contrary to his mental
" conviction, to ſecure advantage to himſelf,
" the moſt unlettered being would pronounce it
" downright hypocriſy."

At this, the Scotchman, with a ſmile of contempt, ſaid to the company; " there is no
" arguing with a man profeſſing no religious
" principles, and totally ignorant of ancient
" literature. Tully juſtly obſerves *hoc ipſum*
" *utile putare, quod turpe ſit, calamitoſum eſt.*
" He who conſults his own indulgence, without
" regarding the property of his neighbour, de-
" ſerves to be extirpated from ſociety. I con-
" ſider the firſt impreſſion to be of conſiderable
" importance; and if my pupil were ſolely
" under my direction, I would endeavour to
" cruſh every criminal ſymptom in its bud, and
" above all diſſimulation and hypocriſy, the
" grand cloaks of every ſpecies of iniquity."

" Poor, blind, contemptible lump of literary
" ignorance, (ſaid Thormax) thou art made up
" of diſſimulation; and, if nature, in the diſ-
" penſation of human intellect, had not forgot-
" ten thee, thou mighteſt have diſcovered it.
" Diſſimulation is the moſt deſirable of all
" qualifications; for though, like thee, every
" one diſown it, it is blended with almoſt every
" tranſaction of life; and the tyranny of faſhion
" has rendered it abſolutely neceſſary. The
" beggar uſes it to enforce his ſupplication; the
" debtor to keep himſelf from priſon; the
" bailiff to execute his writ; the creditor to
" obtain his money; the tradeſman to ſell his
" goods; it is the crutches on which the clergy

" are ſupported; and it compriſes the lawyer's " trade; it is the greateſt comfort the doctor " can beſtow; the common cant of tne nobi- " lity; the miniſter's merchandiſe; and the " monarch's food."

CHAP. II.

Contains ſome miſchievous tricks at ſchool; paſſes rapidly over many years, and leaves Hobart a captive to beauty in Philadelphia.

HOBART was frequently preſent at theſe verbal conflicts, and ſeemed much inclined to favour the doctrine of Thormax, who, perhaps, from a certain congeniality of ſentiment, was warmly attached to the youth, and aſſiſted him in continually tormenting his tutor.

Amongſt the many projects for perplexing this ſon of Socrates, the two following only are preſerved:

It muſt be obſerved, for the credit of the ſchool, that the pious preceptor was very moderate in almoſt every thing, except the pleaſures of the table, in which he generally indulged to a degree of exceſs; ſo much, indeed, was he elated at the proſpect of a feaſt, that in anticipating the pleaſure, he would think an hour well ſpent in animadverting on the various modes of cooking a favourite diſh, and would frequently ſmack his lips, and ſpeak with the utmoſt rapture of the rich gravy which iſſues from a roaſted ſurloin.

Having received an invitation to dine at a public meeting of ſome of the moſt reſpectable gentlemen of the neighbourhood, he, for ſeveral days prior to the time, expreſſed the pleaſure he expected in taſting a bit of veniſon cooked

to his mind. The conſpirators racked their invention to deviſe ſome means of diſappointing him; when Hobart accidentally obſerved, that the governor bad a new wig, which he kept for the purpoſe of wearing on that day.

On this information, a plan ſuggeſted itſelf to Thormax, from which they promiſed themſelves the higheſt gratification. They procured a ſmall portion of that irritating ſubſtance, called cowage, which Hobart carefully diſpoſed of about the caul of the new wig.

On the feaſt day, the Scotchman got his head clean ſhaved, and Thormax, who was to be of the party, called on him, and amuſed him till about the time he thought dinner would be on the table, when putting on his new wig the very laſt thing, they arrived juſt in the moment the company ſat down. They had walked rather faſt, which promoted that gentle perſpiration peculiarly favourable to the ſucceſs of the plot.

Scarcely had the pedagogue fixed himſelf oppoſite a famous haunch of good old veniſon, before he began to feel the effects of their miſchievous ingenuity. This however he diſregarded at firſt, as a trifling uneaſineſs occaſioned by the new wig, eſpecially as his whole attention was eagerly employed in procuring a particular ſlice of the haunch, of which he conceived himſelf in ſome danger of being deprived.

By the time, however, that he had fairly poſſeſſed himſelf of this favourite cut, and filled his plate with a quantity of rich gravy, and ſweet ſauce, the irritation became ſo violent, that a broad crimſon margin ſurrounded the front of his wig down to each ear, and large drops of ſweat trickled down his forehead.

Never was a man in a more pitiable condition, his eyes beheld the delicious treat his ſtomach was ſo well prepared to receive; and his ſenſes were captivated by the grateful effluvia. He made one deſperate effort, and put a morſel into his mouth; but the ſeverity of the pain being no longer ſupportable, he aroſe, threw off his wig, and began to dance and caper about the room, like a diſtracted maniac, to the ſurpriſe and entertainment of all preſent.

Not long after this, a number of very reſpectable ladies and gentlemen had aſſembled to hear certain orations delivered by the young gentlemen of the ſchool; at the concluſion of which, the maſter propoſed to read a ſhort lecture on morality, of his own writing.

Hobart, who knew him to be vainly fond of reading his own compoſition, with great action and emphaſis, watching his opportunity, ſlily touched thoſe parts of his ſpectacle frames which reſt on the noſe, with a few drops of oil of vitriol.

The orator having adjuſted his ſpectacles, began to deliver his homily with great force and energy; he ſoon felt a diſagreeable ſenſation, but, leſt by an unſeaſonable interruption he ſhould deſtroy the effect of a production from which he promiſed himſelf ſo much credit, he bore the pain with ſurpriſing fortitude; but the mercileſs acid penetrated with ſuch rapidity, that tears were provoked in great abundance, and his ſight was obſcured. Then dropping the manuſcript, he ſnatched off his ſpectacles, and applying his hand to his face, groaned moſt piteouſly.

The miſchievous aſſociates were preſent, and while they affected the greateſt concern, had

much difficulty to reſtrain the muſcles of their faces in due obedience.

The tears of the unfortunate orator having preſently diluted the vitriol on his noſe, gave it ſuperior activity. The fluid, thus invigorated, was applied by the incautious fingers of the ſufferer to the corners of his eyes; the acute pain excited on parts ſo exquiſitely ſenſible, was altogether inſupportable, ſo that the poor pedagogue was taken away bellowing moſt hideouſly, to the aſtoniſhment of all preſent, but the parties concerned in the plot.

Before Hobart was eighteen, his father took him to Philadelphia, and placed him under proper maſters, to finiſh his education.

Mrs. Harris, his aunt, was delighted with the preſence of her nephew, whom ſhe had not ſeen ſince her marriage. Her huſband alſo treated the youth with great reſpect, and procured him accommodations during his ſtay, at a very reſpectable houſe in Cheſnut-ſtreet.

Mr. Harris had, from a clerk, become a partner in a conſiderable mercantile trade, with Mr. Thebs, an elderly gentleman, of conſiderable property, who had now given up the whole of the conduct of the buſineſs to Mr. Harris, retaining to himſelf an annuity.

As Mr. Harris had one daughter only, there was a fair expectation that Hobart might firſt become an aſſiſtant, and afterwards ſucceed to the buſineſs, but for this, however, he was ſoon found ill calculated. New ſcenes of pleaſure and amuſement now preſented themſelves to his imagination, already too warm to be reſtrained within the bounds of decorum. Here he felt the irreſiſtible charms of all-conquering beauty, and made his *coup d'eſſai* in the province of intrigue. His firſt attachment was attended

with circumſtances ſo extremely ſingular, that it has been thought to merit a particular relation.

Nearly oppoſite Hobart's lodging, lived a gentleman, who, though on the worſt ſide of ſixty, had, a few months before our adventurers arrival, become enamoured of a beautiful young damſel of twenty years of age.

The lady's father, though a reputable tradeſman, poſſeſſed but little property, and was incumbered with a very large family; ſo that an alliance with the old gentleman, however heart-breaking to the young lady, was conſidered by her friends as a moſt deſirable eſtabliſhment. Thus, after a ſhort negociation, at the expence of that which is not to be deſcribed, and can only be felt by thoſe in a ſimilar ſituation, ſhe was conſtrained to barter her deareſt expectations for a ſecurity againſt poverty, and reſign herſelf into the arms of amorous age and imbecility.

Hobart was informed of this extraordinary match by an elderly gentlewoman, who had an apartment in the houſe where he lodged. The old lady, in relating the circumſtance, put him to the bluſh, by obſerving that ſhe was very pretty, of the ſweeteſt temper, and appeared more like a ſweet-heart for ſuch a young gentleman as him, than the wife of one old enough to be her grandfather.

The ſmalleſt inadvertent hint, on ſubjects of this kind, frequently calls the paſſions into exiſtence at a very early period of life, and plunges the juvenile mind into a degree of intoxication, though the object exiſt only in imagination. This was exactly the caſe with Hobart; he had painted in his mind the moſt lovely figure, and was diſtracted to ſee the dear

object who had been conſidered as a proper match for him.

An opportunity ſoon preſented itſelf, for the very next day, the weather being exceſſively warm, the lady threw up the ſaſh, and ſat in a chair at the window, dreſſed in an eaſy diſhabille, which gave additional charms to native beauty.

Hobart ſtood at the window of his own apartment, directly oppoſite, and there, unperceived, gazed on the lovely figure, whilſt ſhe ſat with a book in her hand, which occaſionally engaged her attention; but the extreme heat producing a bewitching languor, induced the charming object frequently to lay the book on her lap, to throw aſide the offending drapery which covered her lovely breaſt, and have recourſe to the aſſiſtance of her fan. Hobart, whoſe imagination was before ſufficiently enflamed, now felt all that pleaſing turbulence which pervades the ſenſes, and is known only to youth when actuated by the firſt pure ſymptoms of affection, uncontaminated by groſſer ideas.

Whilſt the young lover was eagerly catching every geſture, and abſorbed in amorous admiration, ſhe ſuddenly turned her eyes, and caught the criminal committing petty larceny on her beauty: on perceiving himſelf detected, Hobart retired in the utmoſt confuſion, and the lady inſtantly pulling down the ſaſh, withdrew to a more remote part of the room.

The agitation in their minds, cauſed by this glance at each other, having ſubſided, each party found this a ſubject of ſufficient importance to engroſs their whole attention. The young gentleman found himſelf compleatly captivated by her charms; and the lady, who had

ſeen the youth before not with a perfect indifference, was by no means diſpleaſed to find herſelf the object of his contemplation.

The following day ſhe took her ſtation again at the ſame window, no ſmall pains having been taken in the decoration of her perſon; ſhe frequently took a ſly glance towards the place where the youth had poſted himſelf the preceding day; he preſently appeared, and on turning her head towards him, ventured to ſalute her; when ſhe returned the compliment with a countenance expreſſive of the ſweeteſt complacency.

From this time they entered into an explanation of their reſpective ſentiments, ſo far as they could be expreſſed by the language of the eyes.

The pure paſſion, with which Hobart had at firſt found himſelf impreſſed, ſoon degenerated; for he began to entertain inclinations, which he found could not be ſatisfied whilſt he was on the oppoſite ſide of the ſtreet.

Whether thoſe ſenſations originated from any groſs principles in his own nature, or that the figure and amorous complexion of the lady excited them, is not abſolutely certain; but that ſhe poſſeſſed charms, capable of corrupting the moſt platonic love, cannot be denied. Be that as it may, Hobart's love was now ſo contaminated by ſenſual inclinations, that he wiſhed for nothing more ardently than to preſs the dear object to his breaſt.

CHAP. III.

Shews the potent effects of the paſſion of love.

AFTER many fruitleſs efforts, the amorous youth could contrive no means by which he might obtain an interview; being preſent, however, one night, at a lecture on heads, he had ſat a conſiderable time, before he diſcovered he was ſeated cloſe to the dear lady herſelf.

On this diſcovery his whole frame was agitated: this fortunately happened while the orator was exhibiting a moſt frightful and tremendous countenance, when the lady, graciouſly turning towards him, ſaid, with a ſmile expreſſive of the moſt exquiſite ſenſibility, "O dear ſir, how monſtrouſly terrifying." "I muſt confeſs, madam, (replied Hobart) I "am wonderfully affected." The lady then turned to her huſband, who ſat on her other ſide, and ſaid, "my dear, this young gentleman "is almoſt as much affected as I am." Affect-"ed (ſaid the huſband, laughing heartily) you "are enough to affect any one."

Our young hero and his miſtreſs, however, found their proximity to each other a matter of too much importance to attend to any thing elſe during the remainder of the entertainment. The young lover obſerving the huſband, in the courſe of the evening, deeply intereſted in the performance, took advantage of the negligent diſpoſition of one of the lady's hands, and gave it a gentle ſqueeze, which he had the ſatisfaction to find returned.

As this ſublunary life is ever ſubject to a continual ſucceſſion of pleaſure and pain, hope and diſappointment, ſo that the poſſeſſion of the greateſt felicity may be only the prelude to the

bittereſt woe, thus it happened to the hero of theſe memoirs, who, during the greateſt part of the night, revolved in his mind the pleaſing ſatisfaction he had enjoyed in the company of his miſtreſs; and exhauſted his faculties to interpret her meaning by ſqueezing his hand; ſometimes he flattered himſelf that it was a generous token of her love; then he conceived it to be a delicate mode of checking his impertinence. Reſolving, however, to diſcover her meaning by ſome means or other the next day, he reſigned himſelf at laſt to the arms of Morpheus.

He aroſe late the following morning, but inſtantly betook himſelf to the window, to pay his reſpects to his miſtreſs; the lady not appearing, he began to be alarmed; yet he attended with impatience for ſeveral hours, but all in vain; at laſt, in a ſtate of frenzy, he ran into the ſtreet, and knocked at the door. A female negro appearing, he eagerly enquired for her maſter and miſtreſs; the ſervant anſwered that they were gone a conſiderable way up the country, early that morning; but ſhe neither knew where, nor when they would return.

At this information he quitted the door in a ſtate of diſtraction, and walked ſeveral miles into the country, before he recollected himſelf; at laſt, pauſing a little, he fetched a deep ſigh, and returned to his lodgings, abſorbed in melancholy.

His vivacity ſo intirely forſook him, that in a few days all the people in the houſe remarked it. His principal tutor, a teacher of the French and mathematics, had long obſerved that his mind was detached from ſtudy; but now there was ſuch a viſible alteration, that Mr. Harris himſelf, who was principally at Philadelphia,

began to be ſeriouſly alarmed for the ſtate of his health. Suppoſing it might be the conſequence of too ſtrict an application to ſtudy, he requeſted him to deſiſt, and took him with him continually about his buſineſs; hoping that a little relaxation might ſoon reſtore him.

This by no means diverted Hobart from his enquiries; but all the intelligence he could obtain was from a male negro ſervant, who ſaid that his maſter was gone a conſiderable way up the country, to viſit a plantation he had lately purchaſed, and had taken his miſtreſs a part of the way, to ſtay at a friend's houſe, on a viſit, till his return.

Being about to ſend ſome goods to Trenton up the Delaware, Mr. Harris, thinking it might be conducive to his recovery, requeſted Hobart to attend them, and to ſettle a little account with Mr. Brabber, the gentleman to whom they were conſigned; aſſuring him that he reſided in a delightful plantation, ſituated on the banks of the river, where he might well amuſe himſelf for a few days. Hobart, who, in the abſence of his miſtreſs, ſaw nothing in Philadelphia which could engage his attention, readily conſented; and, in a few days, took his departure, accompanied by a negro ſervant.

On his arrival, Mr. Brabber and his family received him with great cordiality, and uſed every means in their power to afford him amuſement; but ſo completely had the loſs of his miſtreſs enervated every faculty, that neither the ſprightly vivacity of young Brabber, nor the ſympathizing ſighs of his amiable ſiſters, could ſtimulate them into action.

A few days after, Mr. Brabber's eldeſt daughter, who had been on a viſit at Burlington, about

twelve miles diſtant on the banks of the river, returned, and, in the courſe of ſome converſation with her brother, he earneſtly enquired after a lady he had ſeen at Burlington, when he accompanied her thither. "Ah, Bill, (ſaid ſhe) "your caſe is hopeleſs; the bewitching fair, "with whoſe charms you were ſo captivated, is "married. I have not been able to learn her "name, but her huſband is ſaid to be abſent on "a journey, during which ſhe came from Phi-"ladelphia to Burlington, to viſit ſome friends, "where ſhe has not been able to eſcape the "ſhafts of ſlander; for the gay captain Willi-"ams has ſo entirely devoted himſelf to her, "ever ſince her arrival, that ſome ſay, were ſhe "not inclined to favor his pretenſions, ſhe "would not attribute that to the polite attention "of civility, which ſhe muſt know proceeds "from a different motive." "Pray Miſs, (ſaid "Hobart, who had liſtened attentive to what "ſhe ſaid) did you hear in what part of Phila-"delphia the lady reſided?" "I think, ſir, "(ſaid ſhe) it is Cheſnut-ſtreet." This confirmed him in opinion that it could be no other than his miſtreſs, and it was with much difficulty he concealed the emotions with which he was agitated.

The next day he declared his intention of departing as ſoon as poſſible, and though he was earneſtly intreated to ſtay a few days longer, he croſſed the Ferry in the afternoon, purpoſing to return by land; inſtead, however, of going to Philadelphia, he hired a boat, and the following day, attended by his negro ſervant, went directly to Burlington.

He arrived late in the afternoon, and took up his reſidence at a tavern: here his ſenſes were alternately agitated by love and jealouſy; and

ſo great was his impatience to behold again his lovely inchantreſs, that he had almoſt reſolved to go directly to her; but prudence, at laſt, induced him to lay aſide a project which might be productive of ſome obſtacles to his future expectations; he therefore contented himſelf with diſpatching his attendant, whom he enabled to conduct himſelf with ſo much liberality to his ſable brethren, as could not fail to procure him every information in their power.

Late in the evening his faithful envoy returned, and reported that he had ſeen captain Williams's ſervant, who had informed him that his maſter had accompanied the lady, early that morning, up the river to Trenton, from whence he believed they were to go to viſit ſome of her friends at Brunſwick. Jealouſy and diſappointment now diſtracted him for ſome time; at laſt, recovering himſelf a little, he reſolved to purſue them, and take ample vengeance of his rival; but his patience was again put to the teſt, for he waited till near twelve o'clock the following day, before the tide ſerved to go up the river.

On his arrival at Trenton, he eaſily traced them, by deſcription, to their inn, where he learnt they had ſtaid all night, and early that morning had taken the road to New York.—Breathing nothing but vengeance; without loſs of time, he hired horſes for himſelf and ſervant, and took the ſame road with all poſſible ſpeed. About twelve at night he reached Princeton, and having alighted at a tavern, upon enquiry he found that a gentleman and his lady, exactly of their deſcription, were in that very houſe, and had been in bed more than an hour and an half. Hobart now requeſted that ſomebody

might go to the door, and aſk if the gentleman's name were Williams; if ſo, he ſaid, he muſt ſpeak with him that night. The chambermaid went to the door, and knocked a conſiderable time before ſhe heard the captain's voice enquiring what was the matter. On being informed that a young gentleman was juſt arrived on horſeback, and wanted to ſpeak to captain Williams inſtantly, he deliberated a few moments, and then deſired the gentleman might be informed that his name was Williams, and that he would ſpeak to him in the morning. Hobart, who had accompanied the woman to the door, on hearing theſe words, ſaid aloud, he was a ſcoundrel, and if he did not come inſtantly and give him ſatisfaction, he would break open the door, and inflict on him the puniſhment he deſerved. Captain Williams's courage wanted not ſuch a ſtimulus; but the alarm of his miſtreſs, and the danger to which her reputation was expoſed, induced him to ſuppreſs his natural impetuoſity. Hobart finding theſe threats unattended to, he applied his foot to the chamber door, and burſt it open with the utmoſt facility; the lady gave a ſhriek, and the captain, who was half dreſſed, ran to the table for his hanger, on whom, while he was diſengaging it from the ſcabbard, Hobart exerciſed the butt end of his whip with, amazing effect, till a cut on the forehead with the hanger, brought him to the floor.

By this time the whole houſe was alarmed; the maid having ran for aſſiſtance, returned, accompanied by her maſter and two or three others, with more lights, when they found Hobart lying on the floor, and the captain holding a hankerchief to his wound, which bled

abundantly, and, upon examination, exhibited a ſerious aſpect.

A ſurgeon was inſtantly ſent for, and the captain, who now perceived the youth to be of genteel appearance, and an entire ſtranger to him, ſeemed under great concern for the ſafety of his life. The lady alſo, being ſomewhat recovered from her firſt fright, had adopted a ſort of diſhabille, and drew near to ſee if ſhe knew the unfortunate youth, whoſe life was thought to be in imminent danger; when Hobart, who was ſtill ſeated on the carpet, ſupported by the inn-keeper, while the captain held the hankerchief to his forehead, fixed his eyes ſteadfaſtly on her for ſome moments, and then exclaimed, "good God! how have I injured this lady and gentleman!" Captain Williams, who was by no means deficient in point of generoſity, perceiving this unlucky circumſtance muſt have originated in ſome miſtake, requeſted him to make himſelf perfectly happy in that reſpect, ſaying, that he himſelf was the only ſufferer, and he ſincerely hoped no bad conſequence might attend the wound. The lady herſelf, who was well pleaſed to find ſhe was unknown to him, expreſſed her ſorrow at his misfortune, and ſaid ſhe hoped it would not prove dangerous.

The ſurgeon being arrived, the patient was placed in a chair, and the wound examined, which was found of conſiderable length, and it appeared alſo that the integument was completely divided, but that the bone had reſiſted the further progreſs of the weapon; the lips of the orifice having been united by a few ſtitches, the patient was put to bed. The ſurgeon finding that the perturbation of his ſpirits had entirely ſubſided, recommended him to be very ſtill,

and, at parting, declared him in no very great danger, to the entire ſatisfaction of all parties.

The following morning, the captain went to Hobart's apartment, and was much pleaſed to ſee him walking about the room; an explanation now took place, and the captain finding the miſunderſtanding was owing to a miſtake in the perſon of the lady, and that Hobart was no ſtranger to the nature of the connexion which ſubſiſted between him and his fair companion, thought proper to court his friendſhip, declaring that he believed him a man of too much honor to injure the lady's reputation, and deſtroy her peace of mind, by revealing the circumſtances which had accidentally come to his knowledge. On being fully ſatisfied on this head, the captain retired, and ſoon after returned with the lady; when, after taking ſome breakfaſt together in Hobart's room, and finding, by the ſurgeon's report in the morning, that his patient was in a fair way of recovery, they took their leave of him in the moſt friendly manner, and proceeded on their journey.

Hobart remained more than a week at Princeton before he could travel with ſafety, and then returned to Philadelphia. Loſs of blood, the agitation to which his mind had been ſubject, and corporeal fatigue, had reduced him amazingly; his countenance appeared extremely wan, on which a ſettled melancholy ſeemed to be eſtabliſhed; this the bandage on his forehead alſo rendered ſtill more gloomy. On beholding him in this condition, and not being well ſatisfied with his account of the means by which he had received ſo ſevere a wound, Mr. Harris began to entertain ſome fears of a mental derangement; he accordingly acquainted Mrs. Harris with his ſuſpicions, who

was greatly diſturbed, and reſolved to have him under her own care.

Hobart, though he had learned that his miſtreſs was not returned, and perceived that the houſe in which ſhe uſed to reſide was ſtill unoccupied, was yet unwilling to quit Philadelphia; nor could he be prevailed upon, till Mr. Harris aſſured him he could by no other means ſatisfy his aunt, and that he might return in a few days.

CHAP IV.

Preſents an agreeable ſurprize.

HOBART, at laſt, after excuſing himſelf for ſeveral days, under various pretences, very reluctantly ſet out for the houſe of Mr. Harris. On his arrival his aunt claſped him in her arms, wept abundantly, and embraced him with the tenderneſs of a parent.

The firſt effuſions of her affection having ſubſided, ſhe exhorted him to be chearful, and reconcile himſelf to ſtay with her for ſome time; then introducing her little daughter, about twelve years of age, ſhe told him ſhe would bring two other companions preſently. So ſaying, ſhe left the room, and in a few minutes after, a young lady entered, with whoſe features Hobart was inſtantly ſtruck. Little Harris then ran, and catching her by the hand, ſaid, "here couſin, this is our pretty Miſs "Green." Hobart had ſcarcely paid her his reſpects, before his aunt entered, with the lovely object of his tendereſt wiſhes. The young gentleman and his miſtreſs, at this unexpected encounter, were agitated by emotions which muſt have diſcovered they were no ſtrangers to

each other, had not the lady, with the greateſt preſence of mind, recovered herſelf, while Mrs. Harris was ſaying, "here, maſter James, I "have the honor to introduce you to Mrs. "Thebs;" and then with the moſt engaging ſweetneſs, began to rally him upon his embarraſsment, which ſhe attributed to her ſiſter's charms.

This pleaſantry perfectly meeting Mrs. Harris's approbation, "ah! ah! (ſaid ſhe) maſter "James, what! you will not be in a hurry to "return to Philadelphia again, will you?"— Thus did the ingenuity of Mrs. Thebs divert Mrs. Harris's attention from the true cauſe of Hobart's embaraſſment; but the feelings of poor Miſs Green were never conſidered; ſhe quitted the room, covered with bluſhes, and was found by Mrs. Harris and her little daughter, who inſtantly followed, in an adjacent parlor ſobbing moſt piteouſly.

Here reader, if by thy own feelings thou art unable to diſcover the cauſe of this young lady's tears, it will ſave thee much trouble to paſs over many of the following pages; but if thou art intereſted in thoſe precious trifles which eſcape the multitude, proceed with me, and occaſionally drop a ſympathetic tear.

While Mrs. Harris and her little daughter were employed in comforting her ſiſter, Mrs. Thebs remained alone with our hero, who was ſo confounded by the preſence of his miſtreſs, that he could not ſpeak a word. The lady perceiving his ſituation, ſmilingly ſaid, "lord, "ſir, you ſeem as much affected now, as when "I ſaw you at the lecture on heads." Yes, "madam (replied Hobart) and from the very "ſame cauſe." "O ſir, that 's impoſſible, for "there is no ſuch hideous figure here to be

" frightened at." " No, madam, but here is " a lovely figure by whoſe favor alone I can " live, and whoſe abſence has nearly killed " me." At this inſtant entered little Harris, and hearing the latter part of this ſentence, ſaid, " who has almoſt killed you, couſin;" " A very cruel, hard hearted young lady, ſaid " he:" " and I am ſure ſomebody has almoſt " killed poor Miſs Green; (replied the little " wench) for ſhe is gone into the garden with " mamma, ſobbing ready to break her heart; " and I deſire that you will not teaze her any " more; come, you muſt go with me to the " garden."

The parties having joined, while the two ſiſters and little Harris were at ſome diſtance, Mrs. Harris informed her nephew, that the eldeſt of theſe ladies was married ſome months ſince to Mr. Thebs, Mr. Harris's particular friend, and late partner; and that Miſs Green was a younger ſiſter: " Mr. Thebs, (continued " ſhe) being obliged to viſit a plantation he has " lately purchaſed, a conſiderable way up the " country, brought his wife with him on a viſit, " to wait till his return, which, perhaps, may " not be yet this month, and her ſiſter came " with her as a companion; they are two very " agreeable young ladies, and finding ſuch " company, you will not be in a hurry to leave " us See! how we have wounded the delicacy " of that little lady," (ſaid ſhe, pointing to " Miſs Green, who was at ſome diſtance) " ſhe " has not yet recovered herſelf."

In the courſe of the evening, Mrs. Harris could not help complimenting her nephew upon the chearfulneſs and ſatisfaction, with which he ſeemed to enjoy himſelf; at the ſame time, ſhe pleaſantly obſerved, that ſince the preſence of

the ladies had ſo far prevailed, ſhe doubted not but they poſſeſſed ſufficient influence to effect a perfect cure.

A mind poſſeſſed of exquiſite ſenſibility, tho' it enjoys, by taking cognizance of the moſt minute incidents, pleaſures unknown to ſouls of a groſſer texture, yet it is ſubject to a greater ſhare of poignant mortification, than one whoſe nature is leſs ſuſceptible.

In affairs of love the ſlighteſt touches are generally ſufficient to ſet in motion all the powers of a delicate diſpoſition; but, to uſe a metaphor, if a greater portion be adminiſtered at once than the patient can bear, it frequently cauſes convulſions.

It is not ſurpriſing that Miſs Green, having entered the apartment where Hobart was, ſhould be ſtruck with the engaging figure and graceful deportment of the young gentleman, eſpecially as the impreſſion approached her tender heart, dreſſed in the ſympathizing rayment of pity; for ſhe had heard Mrs. Harris ſay ſhe expected a nephew from Philadelphia, a youth of the moſt happy accompliſhments, who, by too ſtrict an application to ſtudy, had lately loſt all his chearfulneſs, and ſhe was afraid his health was endangered. Thus, while Miſs Green was actuated by thoſe ſentiments of compaſſion, aſſociated with the ſenſations produced by the appearance of the young gentleman, Mrs. Thebs entered, and the embaraſſment, which was the conſequence, being attributed to the effect of her beauty, overcharged her delicate frame, and was the cauſe of all that ſobbing in the adjacent parlor.

Though Miſs Green was now tolerably recovered, yet ſhe found her little heart agitated by a new ſenſation, to which it was heretofore an

utter ſtranger; nor had ſhe dared ever ſince to direct her eyes towards the young gentleman; and when Mrs. Harris hinted that her nephew's vivacity was owing to the preſence of the ladies, ſhe began to breathe quickly, and with much difficulty avoided another paroxyſm.

The Abbé de Chateauneuf obſerved to Madame de l'Enclos, "that the paſſion of love is "a fancy founded upon the ſenſes; a blind "ſentiment which ſuppoſes no merit in the ob-"ject that excites it, &c." * Leaving the reader to accept of this definition from an authority ſo reſpectable, or to furniſh himſelf with a better from his own experience, it will be only neceſſary here to endeavour to trace its progreſs, as far as it reſpects the circumſtances involved in theſe memoirs.

The firſt ſymptoms of the paſſion of love are doubtleſs extremely pure; a pleaſing influence is diffuſed through every faculty, and it bears towards its object the moſt delicate reverence and reſpect, perfectly untinctured with ſenſual inclinations; but this ſpark of terreſtrial bliſs, retains but for a ſhort time its purity; groſſer ſenſations almoſt immediately ſucceed, and increaſe upon the ſmalleſt familiarity. Thus our young hero, at firſt, thought himſelf happy in viewing the dear object of his love at a diſtance; then, he was diſtracted to be near her perſon, and now, that he was continually bleſſed with her company, he was rendered miſerable by the preſence of others.

* L'amour ne lui parut plus qu'un gout fonde ſur les ſens, un ſentiment aveugle qui ne ſuppoſe aucun merite dans l'objet qui le fait naitre, ni ne l'engage a aucune reconnoiſſance; en un mot un caprice dont la duree ne depend pas de nous, et ſujet au degout et au repentir.

Memoirs ſur la vie de Madame de l'Enclos.

The lady, it muſt be confeſſed, though her eyes refuſed to conceal the ſentiments of her heart, avoided as much as poſſible any private interview; in the courſe of a fortnight, however, they were once or twice left together by accident, when the impetuous youth, inſtantly claſped her trembling in his arms, and raviſhed a delicious kiſs from her lips, which ſhe had neither power, nor inclination to refuſe.

Rendered almoſt frantic by reſtraint, and ſeeing no proſpect of half an hour's indulgence with her alone, he had recourſe to ſtratagem; feigning himſelf indiſpoſed, for ſeveral mornings following, he quitted his chamber very late; where he had waited, in hopes of ſeeing Miſs Green, who took a part of her ſiſter's bed, deſcend firſt. For a whole week together he ſuffered diſappointment; but at laſt, had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing that young lady trip down ſtairs near half an hour earlier than uſual; his heart now palpitating with joy, he inſtantly betook himſelf to the door of his miſtreſs's apartment, which, finding upon the jar, he gently opened, and ſoftly ſtept to her bed ſide.

Here he beheld his charming fair, locked in the arms of ſoft repoſe; his ſenſes were raviſhed by the beautiful ſymmetry of her well turned limbs, whoſe charming proportion was eaſily diſcoverable through the thin drapery by which they were covered; one of her delicate arms was negligently bent over her head; her breaſt was more than half uncovered; and her fine long hair, in bewitching diſorder, covered part of her lovely face and neck.

Here the youth gazed, for a moment in extacy; but being no longer able to reſiſt, he applied his mouth to her ruby lips, and ſtole a gentle kiſs; when ſhe inſtantly awoke, ſeized

his officious hand, and cried ſoftly, "O! Mr. Hobart! for God's ſake."——

The enraptured youth was proceeding to purſue the advantage his ingenuity had procured him, when the voice of little Harris, who frequently entered the apartment of the ladies before they roſe, was heard upon the ſtairs.

Not a moment was to be loſt; the young gentleman was inſtantly obliged to conceal himſelf behind the head of the bedſtead, where he had the mortification to remain till the lady had dreſſed, and, deſcending with her little innocent deliverer, gave him liberty to depart.

CHAP. V.

Is of great importance to thoſe whoſe hearts can be intereſted in affairs of love.

MORTIFIED at this diſappointment, and perceiving that her fears would not eaſily be overcome, however potently the ſoft ſentiments of her heart might plead, he reſolved to change his ground, and endeavour to excite jealouſy, which he hoped would effect a formidable diverſion in his favor. To this end he affected much vivacity, diſregarded every little occaſion which preſented itſelf to catch a momentary interview with her, and paid every attention in his power to the younger ſiſter.

This manœuvre ſucceeded to his wiſh; he ſoon had the ſatisfaction to ſee a conſiderable alteration in her conduct; ſhe no longer ſtudiouſly ſhunned his company; but, on the contrary, ſeemed to favor an opportunity of ſeeing him alone, and could not conceal her anguiſh at his particular aſſiduity to her ſiſter. Pleaſed with the proſpect of ſucceſs, he determined to

purſue his preſent plan, till he could avail himſelf of its effect to advantage, and therefore redoubled his attention to Miſs Green.

This young lady, after ſhe had recovered from the violent emotions occaſioned by Hobart's arrival, began, as it has been obſerved, to feel her heart agitated by a new ſenſation; this tender impreſſion, which, by an ardent lover, might have been increaſed to a paſſion attended with the moſt ſcrupulous ſuſpicion, the polite attention of civility only improved to the moſt generous and diſintereſted love.

Hobart's pureſt ſentiments were all enſlaved by the charms of the other ſiſter; yet the maiden beauty, and innocent familiarity of Miſs Green, frequently produced an ebullition of the ſenſes, and induced him to take ſome little liberties, at which, perhaps, had they been conducted with impetuoſity, ſhe might have been alarmed. Thus, while he purſued his ſtratagem, to enforce the object of his love to conform to his wiſhes, he found, in the company of her ſiſter, a pleaſing amuſement for his ſenſes; and the young lady, whoſe unſuſpecting heart was wholly devoted to him, permitted him progreſſively to indulge in freedoms, the very idea of which would, at firſt, have been inſupportable.

Having one afternoon wandered a conſiderable way into the woods, it being extremely warm, and the lady finding herſelf rather fatigued, they ſat down under the ſhade of ſome trees; here the youth, tempted by the opportunity, began to amuſe himſelf with a repetition of the liberties he had frequently taken, which, at laſt, produced a ſudden effervеſcence of the ſenſes, and precipitated them into unpremeditated guilt.

The voluptuous tumult had ſcarcely ſubſided, when all the mortifying horrors of her degraded condition, preſented themſelves to the young lady's mind; and what rendered her grief more poignant, the liſtleſs youth, inſtead of endeavouring to alleviate her miſery, by acts of tenderneſs, regarded her with a ſort of ſtupid apathy. He ſupported her to return, but felt this the moſt diſagreeable duty he had ever conſidered himſelf obliged to perform; a vain attempt was made, previous to their arrival, to compoſe themſelves, but it was impoſſible; the lady could not conceal the keen remorſe with which her tender heart was wrung; nor could Hobart, in the preſence of the elder ſiſter, whoſe beauty had inſpired his heart with ſenſations ſo different, behold the object of mere ſenſual gratification without diſguſt.

A tender look, a ſigh, would have afforded the miſerable Miſs Green infinite relief; but, no! Nature is too honeſt; none but veterans in iniquity can adopt hypocriſy on theſe occaſions: the faculties of the youth were fettered by a ſort of ſullen concern; nor could he reflect on what had paſſed but with pain, becauſe he conceived, it in ſome degree, engaged his reſpect, where his heart was in nowiſe intereſted. How different were the feelings of the unfortunate young lady!—Her little heart had imbibed the ſweet paſſion on his firſt arrival; this gradually increaſed, without being alarmed into ſuſpicion by any amorous aſſault, till it arrived at ſuch a degree of adoration, that ſhe would willingly have entruſted him with more than her life; yet now, for the laſt favor that love could beſtow, he could not return one tender look.

The alteration, ſo viſible in the countenance of the wretched Miſs Green, could not paſs

unnoticed; ſhe was obliged therefore to have recourſe to the general excuſe of ſudden illneſs, and retired very early to her apartment. This gave Hobart the advantage of enjoying the company of his miſtreſs, during a great part of the evening; for Mrs. Harris was buſily employed in ſome domeſtic arrangements, and they were not much interrupted by the occaſional viſits of her little daughter. This opportunity was, perhaps, the more deſirable, as the return of Mr. Thebs was now daily expected.

The young gentleman, unable to compoſe his mind, even in the preſence of his miſtreſs, ſat revolving the adventure of the afternoon, when little Harris, who had officiouſly attended Miſs Green to her chamber, returned, and ſaid, with a degree of innocent confidence, "ah! "Mr. Hobart! what have you done to Miſs "Green? I am ſure ſhe is the ſweeteſt tem- "pered young lady, and was very chearful at "dinner." This interrogatory, put ſo peremptorily, after what had happened, quite diſcompoſed him; after labouring, however, for ſome ſeconds, under great embaraſſment, he ſaid, "indeed, Miſs, I pity all young ladies, when "they are ill, though many of them are ſo in- "capable of pity themſelves." "O dear, how "can you ſay young ladies are incapable of "pity?" replied the little lady. "I'll tell you "Miſs, a ſtriking inſtance," continued he, "I "knew a very pretty young lady in Philadel- "phia, whom a gentleman loved to a degree of "diſtraction, but particular reaſons deprived "him of the pleaſure of throwing himſelf at "her feet; finding every means he could con- "trive, to be bleſſed for a few moments, with "her company, attended with ſome hazard to "her peace of mind, he ſubmitted patiently to

" the ſeverity of his condition, rather than en-
" danger her tranquillity; hoping, that, as ſhe
" could be no ſtranger to his ſentiments, he
" ſhould be entitled at leaſt, to her compaſ-
" ſion. In the courſe of a few weeks, he was
" fortunate enough to find that accident had
" placed him next to her at a public exhibition;
" here, alſo, his regard to her happineſs in-
" duced him to ſuppreſs theſe emotions, with
" which, ſhe muſt be ſenſible, he was agitated.
" Immediately after this tranſient happineſs,
" ſhe was removed from his ſight, he knew
" not where; and though, ſome time after, by
" an incident the moſt extraordinary, they met
" again, where the reaſon which induced him
" to forbear avowing his ſentiments, was re-
" moved; when ſhe alſo ſaw to what a pitiable
" condition her abſence had reduced him, and
" knew that an event was hourly expected
" which was likely to ſeparate them for ever,
" yet the cruel beauty ſeemed to delight in his
" torments, and denied him even the conſola-
" tion of her pity." " O barbarous! barbar-
" ous! (cried the little lady) he certainly de-
" ſerved her pity. And pray what is become
" of the lady and gentleman now?" " The
" laſt time I heard of them, (replied he) the
" lady ſtill continuel cruel, and the gentleman
" unhappy."

The lovely Thebs inſtantly underſtood to whom the narrative applied, and was ſo agitated during its delivery, that, had not the ſubject engroſſed the whole attention of little Harris, ſhe muſt have perceived it.

Being ſoon after left together, the young gentleman ſat ſilent for a moment, and then fetched a deep ſigh. At this, the lady, direct-

ing towards him a tender look, ſaid, " I hope, " Mr. Hobart, you are in no danger of a relapſe " to your late melancholy." " If that hope " was ſincere, madam, (replied he) there " would not be the leaſt danger." Indeed, " Mr. Hobart, (ſaid the lady, with a voice " expreſſive of the moſt engaging ſincerity) if " the influence of my good wiſhes can avail " you any thing, you have them moſt heartily." " Ah! my dear lady! if you could but believe " how far my happineſs depends upon them, " you would not ſo cruelly baffle my endeavours " to claim, at leaſt, your compaſſion; and will " you, now that the moment approaches, when, " perhaps, I ſhall loſe you for ever, deny me " the "——" O! Mr. Hobart! I am extreme- " ly unfortunate—for heaven's ſake urge me to " ſay no more." Here the tears began to be-dew her lovely cheeks; but the enraptured youth flew, preſſed her to his boſom, and kiſſed them as they flowed. While he thus held her in his arms, diſſolved in tears, he felt his poſt too important to be relinquiſhed unconditionally. " What (ſaid he) am I then ſo unfortunate, as " not to be entitled to one tender expreſſion, to " chear me through the gloomy deſpair in which " your abſence will preſently involve me?" " O! " Mr. Hobart! you know but too well you " ſuffer not alone; but (continued ſhe, her lovely countenance being overwhelmed with the moſt charming diſtreſs) ſurely you would not " wiſh to make me wretched." Here the ar-rival of Mr. Harris from Philadelphia, termi-nated this tender ſcene. This interruption was extremely mortifying to the youth, who was on the point of ſettling the preliminaries of a moſt advantageous treaty, which he expected would be ratified the firſt favourable opportunity.

CHAP. VI.

Contains ſome moral obſervations, a ſingular inſtance of diſappointment, and is likely to provoke a ſympathetic tear.

Now, reader, for a moment, let us conſider the motto in the Title Page, which may be thus paraphraſed, "Vices will corrupt the pureſt "principles, when moral diſcipline is ſuffered "to fall into decay;" if thou haſt hitherto trod the ſlippery path of rectitude, with a firm foot, be cautious that neither idle curioſity, nor negligence, leads thee too near the terrible precipice, where, in a moment, one falſe ſtep may degrade thy ſpotleſs innocence, entail on thee indelible infamy, and, what is ſtill worſe, ſubject thy own conſcience to inextricable remorſe.

The moſt abandoned of our ſpecies, have not, all at once, adopted vices of the moſt horrid deformity, but have approached them by gradation. So the ſmalleſt relaxation, in the purity of our manners, is one ſtep on the road; and though we may not be criminal, yet we trifle with danger, and, like an unſuſpecting youth with a recruiting party, are frequently trepanned, or become volunteers, by intoxication. Hence it is evident, that a ſcrupulous adherence to moral precept, in our private conduct, is as neceſſary to guard us againſt the ſnares of vice, as a ſtrict obedience to formal ceremony in the center of politeneſs, to preſerve our manners from regenerating into the barbariſm of vulgarity.

We find a ſtriking example of this, in the melancholy caſe of the unfortunate Miſs Green; who, poſſeſſing a conſiderable ſhare of perſonal

accompliſhment, an amiable ſweetneſs of temper, calculated to promote conjugal happineſs, and a ſympathizing heart, formed for all the tender purpoſes of maternal œconomy, loſt in one fatal moment, through a ſmall relaxation in moral diſcipline, at firſt by no means criminal, that conſcious innocence which ſhields the tender cares of wife and mother.

Never was repentance more ſincere than that of this young lady; but penitence could not recall the deed, nor reſtore to her wounded breaſt that ſweet tranquillity which ever awaits the footſteps of innocence; ſhe ſaw not, at firſt, the extent of her miſery; her juvenile mind, which had hitherto been engaged by the harmleſs ſubjects of girliſh ſimplicity, was now obliged to combat the terrifying retinue of ideas accompanying ſelf reproach. The efforts of little Miſs Harris, which were ſure to enliven her maiden countenance with a ſmile had now loſt all their efficacy; no benign tear flowed to relieve her heart ſwollen with grief; nor, after a few hours reflection, could even her ſeducer himſelf have afforded her the leaſt relief; for ſhe conceived herſelf no longer worthy of his notice. Animadverſion did not palliate her troubles, it only exhibited more forcibly to her mind, the dark ſhades of her misfortune, and pointed out pious reſignation, as the only pillow, on which ſhe could hope for repoſe, on this ſide the grave: thus was this ill fated young lady, whoſe native vivacity might have cheared the whole circle of her acquaintance, conſigned a prey to gloomy penitence, ere the bloom of youth had ripened on her cheeks.

Here, reader, previous to reſuming the thread of our narrative, it may not be improper to ob-

ſerve, that there are many inferior errors to which life is ſubject, that admit of a remedy; by falling into theſe, we gain experience, and become wary; but the above is one of thoſe which are irreparable; and while incautious youth, void of ſuſpicion, is ſubject to the impetuoſity of the paſſions, there is no light to direct it through the dark labyrinth of danger, but the twinkling lamp of moral precept. Whoever, therefore, loſes ſight of it, but for a moment, though he eſcape without injury, is moſt certainly in imminent danger.

Heartily tired of a ſituation which had proved ſo fatal to her peace, and wiſhing to retire to a place where her ſorrow would not be ſubject to ſo ſevere a ſcrutiny, three days after the unfortunate circumſtance, the unhappy young lady returned to Philadelphia, in company with Mr. Harris.

Hobart finding, by her departure, the greateſt obſtacle to his ſucceſs removed, and aware that the return of Mr. Thebs was hourly expected, redoubled his attention to his miſtreſs, who, after the late explanation, was unable to make any formidable defence.

Having met, one afternoon, in a little bower in the garden, they mingled their tears at the ſeverity of fortune, in placing ſo cruel a bar to their happineſs; when the young gentleman, throwing himſelf at her feet, prayed, in the moſt ſupplicating manner, that ſhe would permit him to viſit her in her apartment, after the family had retired; this, ſhe at firſt, peremptorily refuſed; but he urged his intreaty with ſuch engaging impetuoſity, imploring her, with tears, not to refuſe him this laſt pledge of her compaſſion, and promiſed, in ſo ſolemn a manner, to take no ungenerous advantage of her

indulgence, that ſhe was unable to refuſe a tacit acquieſcence.

Here, ye cautious matrons, and ye virtuous maids, whoſe virginity has ſtood the teſt of forty years, I expect you ready to pronounce, on this lady, the moſt terrible anathema. Be aſſured I ſhall not attempt her juſtification; but let me intreat you, for a moment, to conſider the peculiarity of her caſe, and to examine whether, at no period of your lives, under ſuch circumſtances, if a youth, endowed with every engaging accompliſhment, and for whom your heart became an involuntary advocate, had thrown himſelf at your feet, to ſolicit ſuch a favor, your prudence might not have been ſhaken. If, after ſuch an appeal, you can find no room for mercy, you may proceed inſtantly to record judgment.

Hobart waited, with impatience, for the arrival of the happy moment, in which he ſhould enjoy the company of his miſtreſs, without the fear of interruption: his imagination was alſo, perhaps, a little warmed by the ideas of time, place, opportunity, and the recollection of his former viſit to her apartment: being unable, at laſt, to ſupport any longer, the ſluggiſh progreſs of time, he retired to his chamber very early, where he waited more than an hour, before he had the pleaſure of hearing the reſt of the family come up ſtairs.

The lady, who could not well miſtake the cauſe of his reſtleſs geſtures, and his early departure, began to entertain ſome fears; and, on entering her apartment, locked her door, taking the key with her, in a firm reſolution to open it no more during the night. Then, applauding the triumph of her prudence, ſhe deliberately

reſumed her nocturnal diſhabille, and reſigned herſelf to her pillow.

Silence now prevailing in every part of the houſe, and a time ſufficient having elapſed for the firſt approaches of ſleep, Hobart ventured to ſally forth, and coming to the door of the lady's apartment, he gently tapped; but finding his firſt ſignal diſregarded, he ventured to repeat it ſomewhat louder; this alſo failing, he had recourſe to other means; for, though young, he was not ſo unſkilful a general as to truſt the iſſue of an enterprize, of ſuch importance, to negociation only. He therefore went back to his bed-room for a key, which he had previouſly taken an opportunity of modifying to the lock, and on his return, had the good fortune to find its introduction not obſtructed by one on the oppoſite ſide.

Having opened the door, he entered, re-locked it, and was at her bedſide before the lady had the leaſt ſuſpicion of his being in the room; thus, ſhe found, that too great a reliance on her own ſecurity, had rendered her almoſt defenceleſs; for when ſhe had entertained ſome notions of admitting him, ſhe was determined not to be in bed.

Having completely carried the outworks, he found himſelf now able to enforce an unconditional ſurrender, and inſtantly prepared to take poſſeſſion of the inmoſt receſſes of the garriſon. In vain did ſhe plead his promiſe to take no advantage; the treaty having been firſt broken on her part, by refuſing him admittance, he held himſelf bound by no conditions; and, after a ſlight oppoſition, which was more pleaſing than formidable, he found himſelf completely *inter lodices*, when ſobs and tears, the laſt ſignals of

ſurrender, announced him at liberty to reap the remard of his victory.

At this inſtant, ſomebody was heard knocking at the door; and, in a few ſeconds, the arrival of Mr. Thebs was announced on the ſtairs, juſt in time to prevent the diſhonor which awaited him; Hobart was now obliged to make a precipitate retreat to his own apartment, leaving behind him a certain article of dreſs, which might have created groundleſs ſuſpicion, had not the lady, with much prudence, taken care to conceal it, before her huſband had entered the chamber.

In the morning, Mrs. Harris introduced her nephew to Mr. Thebs; when Hobart and the lady were under ſome difficulty to preſerve the appearance of perfect indifference. As they were about to return to Philadelphia, Hobart begged he might be permitted to accompany them; he affected much vivacity on the road, but the old gentleman regarded him with a perfect indifference; and though, at taking leave, on their arrival, he gave him an invitation to pay them an occaſional viſit, Hobart perceived it was not delivered in a manner as if he wiſhed him to accept it.

Although Hobart's heart had been completely ſubdued by the charms of beauty, and it was yet the moſt pleaſing object of his contemplation, he was now by no means inſenſible to every other impreſſion; on the contrary, finding himſelf unable to indulge in the principal, he began to purſue ſubordinate pleaſures. Accordingly he became very gay in his dreſs, frequented aſſemblies and all places of public amuſement, and, for two or three months, ran into all the extravagancies of diſſipation.

In the courſe of this time, poor Miſs Green found herſelf in a condition which threatened to expoſe her to public ſhame; but profound grief had ſo enfeebled her delicate frame, that ſhe was now in a fair way of being ſpeedily relieved; for a deep decline, the conſequence of miſcarriage, was conducting her, haſtily, towards that abode, where the pious are always ſure to be relieved from their anguiſh; and her penitence had been ſo ſincere, that ſhe now beheld her approaching fate with perfect tranquillity.

As Mrs. Thebs was ſitting at her bedſide, a few days before her death, having remained ſilent for ſome time, and obſerving nobody elſe in the room, "Nancy" (ſaid ſhe, taking her by the hand, and regarding her with a vivacity, which for a moment, ſuſpended that gloom, which death had already begun to ſpread over her lovely face) "will you indulge me in a fa-"vor? It is, perhaps, the laſt I ſhall ever aſk "you; but you muſt keep it a ſecret, till after "my death." Her ſiſter's tears, for ſome time, prevented her from making any reply; being aſſured, however, at laſt, that ſhe might rely on her with the utmoſt confidence; "then, firſt "(ſaid ſhe) be ſo obliging as to inform me what "is become of Mr. Hobart?" On being told he was ſtill in Philadelphia, aud figuring away in the gayeſt circles; "ah! (continued ſhe) he "little knew what a wound he gave a heart to-"tally devoted to him; nor ſhall he ever know "his cold indifference killed me. There was "a time, when his compaſſion alone might "have made even ſhame ſupportable.—But I "muſt not blame him; he never knew how I "loved him."—She then directed her ſiſter to take a letter out of her trunk, which ſhe requeſted might be delivered to him, after her death.

" Here, (ſaid ſhe) take with it this ring; tell " him this was all I had left, he had my heart " long beſore; ſhould this intitle my memory " to a tear of pity, it is all that I requeſt."

A few days after the death of Miſs Green, Mrs. Thebs informed her huſband of her ſiſter's requeſt; when Hobart was ſent for, and ſhe, in his preſence, gave him the ring and letter, repeating, verbatim, the meſſage with which ſhe had been intruſted. As Hobart had not before heard of the death of Miſs Green, he felt himſelf much terrified, and took his leave inſtantly, in order to peruſe the contents of the letter, which he found as follows:—

" Dear Sir,

" Ere this reach you, I ſhall be no longer " in a ſtate to bluſh at that term, nor need I " then be aſhamed to avow that love, which " nothing but death could obliterate; but my " ſufferings have made me leſs vain than to " ſuppoſe this a ſubject worth troubling you " with, and more generous than to reproach " you. No,—I hope the merciful Judge, who " cropped ſhort the little innocent offspring of " her crime, has accepted the fervent ſupplica- " tions of its penitent mother,—but to pray " you will grant her one favor, who could deny " you nothing. Alas! conſigned to the grave, " what have I now to beſtow? O! charming " youth! formed by nature to pleaſe; and un- " likely, at preſent, to acquire inſtruction by " adverſity, be not ſo intoxicated with pleaſure, " as to neglect that duty, which alone can " afford comfort in the awful moments of diſ- " ſolution. Bear in mind the brevity and im- " portance of life; and conſider, that pleaſures, " purchaſed at the expence of the peace of

" others, are ſure to contain ſeeds of remorſe.
" Too late I diſcovered your ſentiments towards
" my ſiſter, and perceived the condition of her
" heart; but never have I wounded her feelings,
" by ſpeaking to her on the ſubject. Innocence
" is yet ſeated on her countenance, or I would
" never have made her the bearer of this.
" Spare her,—ſpare her innocence, for heaven's
" ſake! This is the laſt requeſt of one who
" loved you; and may you be rewarded at the
" fountain of divine mercy!

" Adieu, for ever,

" ADEL. GREEN."

On reading this epiſtle, Hobart wept abundantly; never, till this moment, had her merits preſented themſelves to his mind; a hundred little inſtances of her benign diſpoſition occurred to his memory. He viewed the ring, and in a moment recollected, that, on the unfortunate day when they wandered into the woods, he had taken it from the finger on which ſhe wore it, and put it on the bridal one. He read the letter again, wetted it with his tears, and felt the moſt poignant remorſe, on conſidering how ſeverely ſhe muſt have ſuffered; that pining in ſecret, without daring to communicate the cauſe of her grief, ſhe had been haſtily precipitated into an untimely grave, without a compaſſionate expreſſion from him to whom her heart was devoted, and whoſe unruly deſires had robbed her of her innocence.

This tragic circumſtance afflicted him much, and he inſtantly reſolved to comply ſtrictly with her laſt requeſt, as a tribute juſtly due to the memory of this hapleſs maid.

While the melancholy image of Miſs Green's ſufferings preſerved its aſcendency in his mind,

Hobart kept this reſolution; but time which deſtroys all things, beginning to diminiſh its force, he could no longer behold the lovely Thebs without feeling the ſtrength of his determination greatly endangered, eſpecially when he revolved in his mind, the circumſtances which occurred at Mr. Harris's. At laſt, after a ſhort ſtruggle, paſſion prevailed; and now, throwing aſide all reſtraint, he determined to leave no means untried to gratify his wiſhes.

Here, fair reader, ſuſpend for a moment thy indignation, while we conſider the nature of his crime.

It unfortunately ſo happens, that men uſually form reſolutions while actuated by ſome lively ſenſation, either of pleaſure or of pain; and ſuch is the texture of human nature, that the more vivid theſe impreſſions are, the ſooner they will be effaced from the mind. The truth of this obſervation, it is preſumed, will be readily admitted, eſpecially as it is not meant to be pleaded in excuſe for the unpardonable crime of a faithleſs lover, who, after having promiſed his miſtreſs that his raptures ſhould never ceaſe, preſently ſhews his perfidy by a ſort of cold indifference; nor uſed to exculpate a widow who has been with difficulty prevented from burying herſelf in the ſame grave with her deceaſed huſband, and yet, ſoon after, accompanies another to the hymeneal altar. All that is meant is to remark, what is much to be lamented, that a want of ſufficient power to perſevere in our reſolutions, is a crime chargeable to the greateſt part of mankind. It is certain, our adventurer's conduct exhibits its deformity ſtrikingly in this inſtance; yet the evil may be traced to a higher ſource, and had he complied with Miſs Green's requeſt, though it was all the

reſtitution he could then have made, it would have been but a poor atonement for the accumulated ſorrows, with which he had aſſiſted to load that ill-fated young lady.

CHAP. VII.

Completely changes the ſcene, introduces many other characters, and contains a curious diſſertation on gaming.

WHILE he was thus employed, an incident occurred which totally diſconcerted all his machinations: his father, who, in conſequence of the troubles in Virginia, had ſome time before quitted Williamſburg, now came to Philadelphia; and finding, by the gay turn of his ſon's diſpoſition, he was not calculated for buſineſs, nor likely to derive much advantage by ſtaying there any longer, took him to the Britiſh army, where, through the intereſt of lords Cornwallis and Dunmore, he ſoon procured him a commiſſion in one of the regiments of loyaliſts.

Here his genteel demeanour procured him the favor of his ſuperior officers, and his character for perſonal courage was effectually eſtabliſhed, both by his conduct in ſeveral excurſions againſt the enemy, and in an affair of honor with a Britiſh officer.

At the cloſe of the campaign, he marched, with the corps, into winter quarters at New York, which was, at that time, the center of gaiety and diſſipation. Here his vanity might have been flattered by the attention of the ladies; but the image of the firſt object of his affection was yet ſo predominant in his mind, that he, for a time, could not embrace thoſe little favors, beauty is unable to refuſe a youth of genteel

accompliſhments, moving in the firſt circles of the beau monde.

In the interval whilſt time was gradually diſſolving the fetters with which beauty had enſlaved him, and before he was ſufficiently diſengaged to receive a ſecond impreſſion, he began to reliſh the pleaſures of ſociety, and accordingly viſited a tavern, which was then much frequented by the gentlemen of the army, and all the faſhionable loungers of the place.

This ſeems to have been the critical period which gave a bias to his mind; and, in a great meaſure, influenced his future conduct. Such a period moſt certainly occurs in the life of every one, though ſometimes difficult to be traced, where there is little viciſſitude; and a careful attention to this, by thoſe who ſuperintend young men, might frequently preſerve them from diſgrace, and ſecure to ſociety many uſeful members; not by a compoſition of precept and example, adminiſtered in the formal vehicle of inſtruction, at a ſmall potion of which the patient often revolts, but, as the mind is occaſionally making tranſitions, and cannot be long without a primary object to engage it, by watching carefully the moment it is about to make a freſh choice, and artfully diverting it to ſome harmleſs ſubject, till it has acquired a firmneſs not eaſily ſhaken by the allurements of vice.

At this tavern there was a billiard table, at which a large party trifled away at leaſt ſeven or eight hours every day; beſides the players, there was a numerous aſſemblage, who continually hazarded various ſums of money on the iſſue of the game; ſeveral other apartments were occupied by parties at cards, cheſs, backgammon, &c. &c.

At theſe diverſions Hobart conſtantly attended, and was, for ſome time, an indifferent ſpectator; but, having no principal object which engaged his attention, and his mind being in a ſtate of vacancy, he began, by degrees, to feel himſelf a little intereſted.

It will be needleſs here to ſay any thing on the ardency with which a youth, at twenty, engages in that which attracts his fancy, or on the faſcinating ſnares, and dangerous tendency of gaming; a reader, of the ſmalleſt acquaintance with human nature, muſt be well convinced of the one, and learned moraliſts have largely treated on the deſtructive conſequences of the other.

Our adventurer ſoon began to reliſh this amuſement; and the propenſity increaſing, he preſently became a player of an inferior rank, and ſported ſmall ſums of money. Whilſt he was thus engaged, an incident occurred, which ſuddenly precipitated him into exceſſes.

The wanton figure of a Miſs Davis, a little comic actreſs, who came to perform that ſeaſon at the theatre, inflamed him again with amorous inclinations; he paid his addreſſes to her with great aſſiduity; but this little lady happened to be ſo phlegmatic, that ſhe could reſiſt every other temptation but gold, and with that it was not in Hobart's power to tempt her.

This lady was particularly favoured by, and a conſtant viſitor of, Mrs. Parſons, a lady of New York, who, from obſcurity, had arrived at a ſtate of riches and affluence, in the following extraordinary manner:—

Mr. Parſons, her huſband, having, from his earlieſt infancy, been ſubject to a natural imbecility, bordering on idiotiſm, his father, who lived to ſee him near thirty years of age, and

left him a decent competency, fearing he might be ſubject to impoſition, ordered the money to be paid him periodically, and a Mr. Tinmore, an attorney, was appointed truſtee.

Tinmore, though he would have done more honor to the plough tail, than to any profeſſion where the brain is employed, was by no means deficient in point of craft. In order, therefore, to make the moſt of his charge, he boarded Parſons at the houſe of one of his dependents, at a very low rate, and, allowing him a ſlender ſupply of clothes, pocketed the reſt of the money.

Parſons had exiſted in this manner about ten years, when his uncle, who had reſided in the iſland of Jamaica, died, leaving him heir, with an indiſputable title to a property worth five thouſand a year.

As ſoon as Tinmore was informed of this, he took Parſons into his own houſe, treated him with the greateſt reſpect, and began to deviſe how he ſhould lay his fingers on this vaſt property.

Tinmore had a daughter, about eighteen years of age, whom Parſons offered to marry, as ſoon as he was informed of his good fortune; but the young lady ſhewing ſome ſigns of repugnance, her father had recourſe to other means.

He had a ſiſter about forty years of age, who, from her infancy, had been in gentlemen's ſervice; this lady, though ſhe was very corpulent, and, in perſon, by no means captivating, he conſidered as a proper inſtrument, by which he might ſecure to his family, a principal part of all this property.

Having made his conditions with his ſiſter, in a few days he induced Parſons to accept her hand, by perſuading him ſhe only ſtood as a

ſubſtitute for his daughter, whoſe timidity was ſo great, that ſhe could not be prevailed upon to appear in her own perſon.

Poor Parſons was ſoon taught paſſive obedience, and compelled to be reconciled to his yoke fellow, who feeling the weight of her own importance, broke through every condition ſhe had made with her brother, and inſtantly deprived him of that control he had aſſumed over her huſband's property, taking upon herſelf the whole œconomy; for though ſhe was proud of what ſhe called a profeſſional man, for a brother, ſhe conceived herſelf inſulted, firmly believing that nature had been more bountiful to her, in the diſpenſation of mental gifts, than to all the reſt of the family.

Feeling herſelf now in that ſituation to which ſhe conceived her own merit intitled her, ſhe reſolved to diſengage her natural diſpoſition from every reſtraint, and to indulge in all the comforts of this life, often affirming ſhe ſhould be ſorry to leave a ſhilling behind her.

As, however, ſhe propoſed ſoon to go to Jamaica, there to reſide on her huſband's eſtate, her brother, for the intereſt of his family, found it convenient to make his peace with her. This act of condeſcenſion ſo pleaſed her, that ſhe inſtantly took his daughter under her own protection.

Hobart, attracted by the charms of the little bewitching daughter of Thalia, ſoon found means to make himſelf a welcome gueſt at the table of Mrs. Parſons; on his firſt viſit, he was pleaſed to find there an elderly gentleman of the name of Torquid, whoſe ſkill at billiards he had often admired, and whoſe integrity was in ſuch high eſtimation at the tavern, that in caſe

of diſpute, he was always appealed to, and his deciſions were greatly reſpected.

He now learnt that this gentleman was a profeſſor of phyſic from England, a man of great ſkill, who, having acquired a conſiderable property, had, for ſome time, declined the practice. Hobart applied himſelf aſſiduouſly to court the doctor's acquaintance, but found him, at firſt, greatly on the reſerve; after ſome time, however, when this ſeverity had conſiderably relaxed, he one evening, having loſt every ſhilling of a ſupply he had juſt received from his father, requeſted the doctor to lend him ten guineas, with which he inſtantly complied; but the ſame ſeries of ill-luck continuing, Hobart, was in a few hours diſencumbered of this ſum alſo.

On the following morning, Hobart, ſeeing the doctor, apologized for not being able to replace the money he had borrowed, complained of his ill-fortune, and ſaid as ſoon as he could procure a few guineas, he would put himſelf again in the way of her favors, when he hoped the blind goddeſs would be more propitious.

The doctor, who really began to entertain a partiality for him, but wiſhed, perhaps, to decline affording him any further pecuniary aid, ſeriouſly adviſed him to be no more a candidate for the favors of fortune, aſſuring him ſhe had very little influence in gaming of any ſort.

On being urged to be a little more explicit, —" Would a wiſe man (ſaid the doctor) leave " any thing to the direction of chance, which, " by a little ſyſtem, he might render ſubſervi- " ent to his will? It is the ſame with game- " ſters, as with mankind in general; the great " maſs are dupes to a few knaves of the firſt " claſs, from which a gradation of knavery " may be traced down to the humbleſt efforts,

" where there is not ſufficient ſkill to eſcape
" detection; and a man who depends on the
" iſſue of chance, amongſt gameſters, is as
" completely deceived, as a man in common
" life, who believes every thing which is writ-
" ten or ſaid by his ſuperiors.

" Exactly conformable to the regulations of
" ſociety too, gameſters have nicely drawn a
" line between right and wrong; a knave who
" picks a man's pocket privately, of his purſe,
" is called a ſcoundrel; but he who as effectu-
" ally obtains its contents, by dexterity at cards,
" is deemed a clever fellow.

" Again, in ſociety at large, he who has the
" ingenuity to extract a few guineas from the
" pockets of the affluent, or, by means of a
" little artifice, to lay the public under a ſmall
" contribution, is condemned of theft, forgery,
" or fraud; whilſt that refined ſpecies of ſwind-
" ling, called trade, has the ſanction of the
" law, and arch knaves, under the denomina-
" tion of profeſſional men, who undertake to
" guard men's ſouls, bodies, and property, are
" daily committing their depredations with
" impunity.

" Now, whether a man's purſe be delicately
" drawn out of his pocket, by means of a piece
" of crooked wire; made to diſgorge itſelf, by
" a few tricks at cards; lightened by the cant-
" ing impoſition of a ſmooth tongued retailer;
" taken in exchange for the unmeaning jargon
" of a ghoſtly impoſtor; emptied by a lying
" knave, with a long robe, under pretence of
" filling it; or its contents extorted for the
" recommendation of a few poiſonous ingredi-
" ents, it is equally a robbery.

" But, ſays the ſage moraliſt, you will confeſs
" that a pick-pocket cannot be honeſt; yet are

" there not ſome who game fairly, many con-
" ſcientious tradeſmen, pious divines, lawyers
" of integrity, and phyſicians of honor and
" ſkill; Yes, and theſe are ſuch as form the
" majority amongſt tradeſmen and gameſters,
" are dupes to the more artful, and never get
" rich. When ſuch an individual appears in
" the profeſſional tribe, he is conſidered, by the
" fraternity, as a weak, unworthy member;
" and if he has nothing to depend on but his
" own efforts, he is in great danger of coming
" to want.

" It is under cover of the terms honor,
" conſcientiouſneſs, and integrity, that robbers
" of the moſt numerous deſcription take ſhel-
" ter; and the more wealth they acquire, the
" more ſecurely can they commit their depre-
" dations; for honor and integrity are generally
" ſuppoſed to reſide with the rich, whilſt diſ-
" honeſty and poverty are thought to be nearly
" allied; the pick-pocket is much eaſier de-
" tected, as he has no ſuch ſubterfuge to cloak
" his iniquity, for he cannot pretend to do as
" he would be done unto.

" Your poverty demonſtrates your conduct as
" a gameſter, as a man of the world, you have
" yet ſcarcely, perhaps, aſſumed a legible cha-
" racter; however, take this piece of advice,
" when you game, if your object be money,
" never leave the iſſue entirely to chance; for
" ſhould even thoſe with whom you are engaged
" do ſo, as you are all upon an equality, the
" purpoſe you have in view, is not likely to be
" accompliſhed. In games of ſkill only, never
" contend againſt a ſuperior player, nor even
" with your equal. When you have recourſe
" to art, in games of chance, let it be ſo mo-
" dified, that, ſhould you be detected, it may

" have the ſimple appearance of error; for tho'
" what is called cheating at cards, or picking
" of pockets, be eſſentially leſs criminal than
" many other modes of robbery, they are ſuch
" dangerous expedients to have recourſe to, that
" no wiſe man, whilſt he can make the public
" contribute to his neceſſities, by other means
" ſo perfectly ſecure, would attempt to adopt."

Thus did this old ſinner daily expound his opinions to our adventurer, who, whilſt he was charmed with his ſingular originality, yielded implicitly to the force of his ſophiſtry.

CHAP. VIII.

Exhibits ſome extraordinary opinions.

THOUGH Hobart had courted, in vain, the favors of the little actreſs, after ſome time, he perceived he had engaged the affection both of Mrs. Parſons and her niece; indeed he had often entered into a pleaſant *tete-a-tete* with the young lady, and was no ſtranger to her ſentiments; but the paſſion of the aunt was ſo tumultuous, and ſhe aſſailed him ſo ſuddenly, that it quite diſconcerted him; ſhe not only directed her jealous animoſity againſt his favorite, the little actreſs, but her attempts to attract his favors ſo greatly diſguſted him, that he was on the point of declining any future viſits.

His friend, the doctor, who was an original in iniquity, well acquainted with human nature, and no ſtranger either to his inclination or neceſſities, reſolved to aſſiſt him with his advice: he therefore took an opportunity of paying Hobart a compliment on the importance of his conqueſt; and, aſſuming a very ſerious countenance, began

to ſpeak of the felicity he might promiſe himſelf in future.

"The devil! (cried Hobart) felicity from "the favors of ſuch a damn'd old piece of "lumber as that!"—"Moſt certainly, (replied "the doctor) for ſhe poſſeſſes attractions almoſt "irreſiſtible; and that I could demonſtrate, in "five minutes, to any one not entirely com-"poſed of taſteleſs apathy; but you men of "pleaſure, like the ſhort-ſighted multitude, if "you cannot ruſh directly on the object of your "purſuits, have no notion of having recourſe "to circuition, or of ſubmitting to a few pre-"vious conditions, which, though perhaps a "little unpleaſing, lead to certain ſucceſs.

"Are you not enamoured of little Davis? "and do you not perceive that that amorous "old beldam can furniſh you with the means "by which you might obtain her? She poſ-"ſeſſes gold, the moſt powerful auxiliary in the "art of perſuaſion, which, when uſed privately, "like a pick-lock key, bids defience to all "oppoſition.

"In having recourſe to theſe means, you "exactly follow the example of all wiſe men, "in every department of life. Why does a "man reconcile himſelf to the drudgery of "getting money, by hard labor and abſtinence? "Not becauſe he delights in pain and mortifi-"cation, but to obtain that which will enable "him to enjoy the pleaſures he has in proſpect.

"Why is the ſoldier willing to occupy the "poſt of danger? Not becauſe he delights in "expoſing his perſon, but that, by ſubmitting "to this unpleaſing condition, he may obtain "honor and reward.

"Science is as neceſſary to a man of pleaſure, "as to a ſtateſman, or a man of buſineſs; like

" them too, he ſhould learn carefully to conceal
" the object of his wiſhes, whilſt he openly
" exhibits a plauſible one, as a pretext for his
" conduct; for men delight in thwarting the
" purpoſes of each other; and nothing ſo much
" endangers the ſucceſs of an undertaking, as
" to ſhew an open fondneſs for its accompliſh-
" ment.

" In the due management of the two grand
" eſſentials above-mentioned, conſiſts the prin-
" cipal difference between man and man,
" throughout all degrees and ranks of life. If
" you want further examples, every newſpaper
" will furniſh you with a great variety; and
" thoſe of the beſt kind are to be found amongſt
" the advertiſements.

" The pretext of a prince is generally too
" extravagant to obtain credence amongſt thoſe
" poſſeſſed of the ſmalleſt penetration; for when
" a potentate happens to fall in love with a part
" of a neighbouring kingdom, and wiſhes to
" annex it to his own dominions, he publiſhes
" a proclamation, or manifeſto, which is to
" precede hoſtilities, with appealing to the Holy
" Trinity for the purity of his intentions; ſet-
" ting forth how much he wiſhes to avoid the
" effuſion of human blood; and whilſt he is
" preparing the dreadful inſtruments of death
" and deſtruction, by which the object of his
" ambition is to be accompliſhed, he offers up
" prayers to heaven to avert the dreadful cala-
" mity with which he pretends his ſubjects
" are threatened, in ſpite of all his parental
" endeavours to preſerve to them the bleſſings
" of peace; when the truth is, he prefers the
" gratification of his ambition, to, perhaps, a
" hundred thouſand of his ſubjects lives.

" What is the true motive, concealed under " the feigned one exhibited in the following " advertiſement, which has appeared every " week in the newſpaper, for ſome months " paſt: "

" L. D. has diſcovered a ſovereign ſolvent " for the ſtone in the bladder, which he ſells " at ſeven ſhillings and ſix pence per bottle. " The character of this ſpecific is ſuch, that as " ſoon as it is taken, it makes its way inſtantly " to the bladder, attaches itſelf to the ſtone, " and never leaves it till it has reduced it to an " impalpable powder, which will be emitted " with the urine."

" Now if we ſubſtitute inſtead of the oſten- " ſible one, the real motive, the advertiſement " would ſtand thus:

" L. D. wiſhes to lay as many as poſſible " under a contribution to his neceſſities; and " the beſt mode which he has ſuggeſted itſelf " to him is, to offer comfort to thoſe whoſe " pain is ſo great, and condition ſo hopeleſs, " that they will part with their money freely to " make the experiment, though in direct con- " tradiction to ſcience, and to common ſenſe."

" This double motive (continued the doctor) " may be traced in every tranſaction in life, " and what is called excellence, in general, " conſiſts in ſo artfully concealing the real mo- " tive, that it cannot poſſibly be diſcovered."

This, and ſimilar doctrines, being, perhaps, congenial to his nature, Hobart imbibed with the utmoſt rapture, and was highly gratified alſo to obſerve, how compleatly this original could conceal his real character, beneath an impenetrable veil of obſcurity.

The doctor's hint was the more agreeable to Hobart, as his extravagancies had almoſt left

him pennyleſs, and his father had been ſo repeatedly called on, that no farther ſupply could be expected from that quarter, for ſome time. In order, therefore, to extricate himſelf from his difficulties, he reſolved to pay his addreſſes to Mrs. Parſons.

Towards her niece, indeed, though he had directed his approaches with a degree of indifference, they were attended with ſuch ſucceſs, that little more was wanting to complete a ſurrender, than a convenient opportunity for executing a few formal articles of capitulation; but his mind was ſo wholly engroſſed by the charms of his theatrical miſtreſs, that he felt himſelf little inclined to take advantage of his conqueſt.

Mrs. Parſons had, in the early part of her life, done but little in the buſineſs of love; that no time, therefore, might now be loſt, ſhe prudently declined mortifying her lover, by a long and tedious ſuſpence, ſo that he had an early opportunity of declaring his ſentiments; ſhe heard, with compaſſion, the detail of his ſufferings, and wiſhing not to drive him to deſpair, readily conſented to aſſuage the anguiſh her beauty had inſpired.

This engagement furniſhed him with ſuch an influx of wealth, that he now thought himſelf enabled to lay ſiege to the favors of the little actreſs, with a fair proſpect of ſucceſs.

This lady had hitherto made a formidable ſtand againſt all his ordinary forces; but being unable any longer to reſiſt the extraordinary weight of metal he now brought againſt her, after a ſhort negociation, having obtained very honorable terms, ſhe prudently ſurrendered by capitulation.

He now, for a while, divided his time between the ſoft careſſes of his miſtreſs, and his amuſement at the tavern, where, in ſpite of the doctor's precautions, his volatile impetuoſity laid him under frequent contributions to thoſe who ſteadily adhered to ſyſtem; but this he found of ſmall conſideration, whilſt the purſe of Mrs. Parſons afforded him ſo ample a ſupply.

CHAP IX.

Contains ſome ſtriking inſtances of depravity.

HOBART having reached the ſummit of his wiſhes, for about two months, each ſucceeding day afforded a repetition of the pleaſures of the former, without any interruption; during which time, he imbibed many of the heterodox notions of that old ſinner, doctor Torquid; for whoſe opinion, on all occaſions, he began to entertain the higheſt reſpect.

So much, indeed, did the buſineſs of love and amuſement engage his attention, during this time, that he almoſt forgot the ſource from which he drew the means of his pleaſures; and, at laſt, ſcarcely ever viſited Mrs. Parſons, but when his finances began to be deranged: the aunt gently complained, and the tender glances of Miſs Tinmore ſeemed to upbraid him with neglect.

So tranſient, however, are the pleaſures of the ſenſes, owning no kind of obedience to the will, that thoſe things which excited the greateſt rapture, in a ſhort time will produce diſguſt.

Hobart's attachment to the little actreſs being merely ſenſual, was but of ſhort duration; ſo that his attention being preſently diſengaged from other purſuits, he could no longer behold

the maiden attractions and youthful bloom of Miſs Tinmore with impunity; and now wiſhed, moſt ardently for a favorable occaſion to demand that, which, he was well perſuaded, ſhe would be unable to refuſe him.

But ſuch an opportunity as was neceſſary to induct a novice into the myſteries of love, was not eaſily found, whilſt ſhe was in the ſame houſe with her aunt; nor could he take her from home, under any pretext, without exciting ſuſpicion.

Having, however, ſignified his intention of making an excurſion with ſome of the officers, which would occaſion him to be abſent a few days; a ſhort time before the day appointed, Hobart learnt privately, that Mrs. Parſons, in company with her brother, had choſen the interval of his abſence, to viſit her mother, for the laſt time previous to her departure for Jamaica; that the place of the old lady's reſidence, was not leſs than forty miles diſtant; and that they would be abſent at leaſt three or four days.

Hobart received this information with the utmoſt rapture, and inſtantly excuſed himſelf from his engagement, eaſily foreſeeing, that without the leaſt interruption, he ſhould enjoy the felicity of conducting the trembling Miſs Tinmore, through every ſtage of her noviciate, to the temple of fruition.

All this ſucceeded to the full extent of his wiſhes; Mrs. Parſons returned, he aſſigned a ſatisfactory reaſon for having declined his excurſion, rallied her on the ſecrecy ſhe had obſerved with reſpect to her journey, and not the ſmalleſt ſuſpicion was entertained of the important buſineſs which had engaged the attention of Hobart and his juvenile miſtreſs.

The time of Mrs. Parſons's departure for Jamaica now approached, and ſhe had actually made overtures to our adventurer, to quit the army, and accompany her thither; but the following unforeſeen accident totally broke off the connexion, and induced her to leave New York ſooner than ſhe had intended.

Through the incontinency of Hobart's little theatrical impure, who could never reſiſt the temptation of gold, a certain complaint had been communicated both to Mrs. Parſons and her niece. The young lady had, for ſome days, laboured under an unuſual degree of its ſeverity; at laſt, ſome ſuſpicion ariſing in the mind of the aunt, ſhe was determined to enter into a thorough inveſtigation, and finally, by threats and intimidation, intermixed with promiſes of pardon on confeſſion, extorted an ample detail of the whole intrigue.

Fired with rage and jealouſy, and vexed at finding herſelf in the ſame predicament, ſhe betook herſelf to her cloſet, to ſeek the friendly auxiliary of a certain cordial to which ſhe frequently had recourſe to ſupport her ſpirits under any ſlight depreſſion, fully determined, as he was expected that evening, to take ample vengeance, with her own hands, on the perſon of her perfidious ſpark.

The means, however, ſhe had uſed to fortify herſelf againſt the hour he was expected, had nearly counteracted her purpoſe; for when his arrival was announced, her legs tottered under their unwieldy load, and nothing but her deſire of revenge enabled her to preſerve a tolerable equipoiſe, till ſhe reached the apartment in which her gallant attended her. All reſerve and caution being now abſorbed by rage and jealouſy, ſhe flew at him like a fury, ſeized him by the hair

with both hands, and then falling, her weight brought him with her to the floor, with ſuch an irreſiſtible velocity, that the colliſion made the blood iſſue from his noſe in great abundance.

Without ever quitting her maſculine graſp, ſhe held him ſecure with one hand, whilſt ſhe clawed his face with the nails of the other, till ſhe was nearly exhauſted, and then began to bellow murder! with ſuch force, that, in a few ſeconds, it brought to the ſcene of action, all the people in the houſe.

By this time, the violent perturbation of her ſpirits, and theſe extraordinary exertions, had called into action the exhilarating fluid ſhe had ſwallowed ſo plentifully, which now refuſing any longer to ſubmit to incarceration, ſallied forth, accompanied by a mucilaginous abundance; and, in this moment of examination, nature found means to afford her infinite relief, in another direction; ſo that when the company entered the apartment, their olfactory organs were formidably aſſailed by an unſavoury compound effluvia, and they beheld our adventurer, with his fair Helen, bleeding on the floor.

Beſides Mr. Parſons, doctor Torquid, and the ſervants, amongſt thoſe who entered the apartment, on hearing the cry of murder, were two American officers, and a young lady on a viſit to Miſs Tinmore.

Nothing could equal their aſtoniſhment, at this extraordinary ſcene. Poor Parſons, on ſeeing his lovely yoke-fellow all bloody on the floor, ſhewed all the tenderneſs of an affectionate huſband, and would readily have reſigned half his eſtate to have preſerved her life. All the reſt, doctor Torquid indeed excepted, were utterly amazed, and knew not what conſtruction to put on the ſcene before them.

Having, at laſt, with ſome aſſiſtance, diſengaged her fingers from his hair, Hobart aroſe; and, as the tenderneſs of her ſex commanded the attention of the whole company, for a moment, to his fair combatant, taking advantage of this interval, he withdrew, without waiting for an explanation, and haſtily betook himſelf to his own lodgings.

The effectual efforts of nature, and the aſſiſtance which was inſtantly afforded her, ſoon happily relieved Mrs. Parſons from a fainting fit, which had ſucceeded the violent ebullition of her ſpirits, to the great joy and heartfelt ſatisfaction of her almoſt diſconſolate huſband.

The company now perceiving there was no great reaſon to be alarmed for her ſafety, and that the blood which had been ſpilt ſo plentifully on her clothes, and on the floor, could be no part of the pure fluid which circulated in her feminine ſyſtem, thought proper, through motives of delicacy, and a regard due to their own ſenſations, to withdraw before ſhe was moved from the carpet, leaving her to the care of a tender huſband, and ſeveral female domeſtics, but not before ſhe had openly charged the miſcreant, who had juſt decamped, with having reduced her to that extremity, in a violent attempt upon her chaſtity.

Subjects ſo ſingular as the above, ſeldom remain long in ſecrecy. The very day following, this attrocious attempt of a young officer on the perſon of a married lady, was the general topic of converſation in many genteel companies. All the chaſte dames of forty inveighed bitterly againſt the daring aſſurance of libertines; lamented the feebleneſs of their own ſex to reſiſt their brutal attempts; and applauded this ſingular inſtance of heroic virtue.

In the circles where the parties were known, the gentlemen laughed immoderately; the young ladies tittered; and whilſt they expreſſed their ſorrow at the depravity of a young gentlemen, otherwiſe ſo amiably accompliſhed, they could not help remarking to each other, their aſtoniſhment at what he could find ſo extremely captivating in a perſon of the age and figure of Mrs. Parſons.

Whilſt this circumſtance afforded a ſubject for public ridicule, ſatire, and aſtoniſhment, the diſcomfited gallant was obliged to ſubmit to a cloſe confinement in his apartment; for beſides two terrible black eyes, occaſioned by the violence with which ſhe had brought his head in contact with the floor, ſhe had torn his face ſo ſhockingly, with her nails, that a painful inflammation enſued.

Submitting patiently, however, to the rigour of his fate, he took advantage of his preſent confinement, to ſubmit to a medical regimen, which was now become highly neceſſary, to appeaſe the violence of a certain malady, which had brought him into ſo diſagreeable a predicament.

Mrs. Parſons, finding that this unfortunate diſaſter had become a ſubject of univerſal ridicule, and that ſlander had given it a turn not very much to the advantage of her reputation, wiſhed haſtily to quit a place ſo much abounding in ſcandal; having, therefore, haſtily made the neceſſary preparations, in about three weeks after the above diſagreeble conflict, ſhe ſailed, with her huſband and niece, for Jamaica.

Hobart's complaint proving ſomewhat ſtubborn, he was obliged to keep his room for ſeveral weeks, during which time, he had few viſitors, except doctor Torquid, who charitably

dedicated ſeveral hours, every day, to his company; and humourouſly detailed to him an epitome of the public opinion, reſpecting the abominable crime with which he ſtood charged by Mrs. Parſons.

The doctor having, one morning, related a curious circumſtance which occurred to him in his youth, it ſo excited the curioſity of the convaleſcent, that he earneſtly wiſhed to be entertained with a ſhort ſketch of the early part of the doctor's life. In vain was he told, that being the ſon of a very poor man, living in the moſt remote obſcurity, his infancy was totally barren of events. He urged his intreaty with ſo much ſolicitude, that the doctor promiſed, the next morning, to dedicate an hour to his ſatisfaction.

As this ſhort narrative had certainly ſome influence on the future conduct of the unfortunate youth, who is the ſubject of this publication, we have thought proper to ſubjoin it, in the words of Hobart himſelf; not doubting, but, as this extraordinary character was well known to many Britiſh officers on that ſervice, it may afford ſome entertainment to the reader.

CHAP. X.

A ſhort ſketch of the early part of the life of Doctor Torquid.

I WAS born at B——, in Weſtmoreland, and, as exiſtence was impoſed on me, without my own conſent, I had no choice in the parents who gave me birth; for ſurely, if, as according to the opinion of ſome, the ſoul have a pre-exiſtence, and is poſſeſſed of infinite knowledge, mine would have made a choice of opulent parents, as a medium to humanity, by whoſe

means I might have been indulged, and educated. —Leaving this, however, to the deciſion of the learned, I found myſelf, as ſoon as I was able to reflect, the ſon of a poor man, who had been a day-labourer, but was now borne down by poverty, crippled in every limb by the rheumatiſm, reſident in an alms-houſe, and, as if it were intended to mock his miſery, my father's name was Rich.

He received from the pariſh two ſhillings a week, for the maintenance of himſelf and me: my mother, whoſe maiden name was Torquid, I underſtood had been taken off by a fever, before I was nine months old. My father was relieved from his wordly torments, before I had reached my fifth year, when I was transferred to the luxurious table of the work-houſe. Luxurious, indeed, compared to my father's, where potatoes and rye-bread were its general ſervice, and a ſheep's pluck its greateſt luxury.

Here I taſted all the ſweets of a work-houſe diſcipline, 'till I was more than eight years of age, and then was bound an apprentice to a farmer, who was obliged by the cuſtom of the pariſh, to take one from the work-houſe.

On my arrival at the houſe of my new maſter, my pious miſtreſs, after making many remarks on my perſon, much to my diſadvantage, damned that law which obliged honeſt people to maintain louſy beggar's brats from the work-houſe; obſerving, it was a pity ſuch traſh were not prevented from begetting creatures they were not able to maintain.

——My firſt employment was to frighten the birds from the corn fields, with a wooden rattle; from that I was advanced to the charge of conducting horſes, from the lime-kiln to the fields; ſoon

after to the more important one of driving oxen before the plough; when, by the inſtruction of my young maſter, I ſoon acquired that ſong, or recitative, uſed on thoſe occaſions, to great perfection.

My maſter's name was Druce; he had but one ſon, who was about three years older than me; and one daughter, about two years younger than her brother: ſhe ſeemed to be the very model of her mother, both in perſon and diſpoſition, and took a very active part with her, in ill-treating and abuſing me.

My young maſter was of a different temper; he was very friendly; for being older than me, he had an opportunity of ſhewing his ſuperior ſtrength. He would frequently lift a bag of corn, then deſire me to try, when finding I could not move it, it would afford him an abundance of mirth.

As he was very fond of wreſtling, he would frequently deſire me to try a fall with him, promiſing not to hurt me, when he was ſure to lay me on my back, at which he would laugh heartily.

Again, at the church-door on a Sunday, where it was cuſtomary with the young farmers to converſe for a conſiderable time after the ſervice had commenced, my preſence was neceſſary, not only to bear teſtimony to details of his corporeal exertions, proofs of which he was ſure to relate to his competitors, but to repeat myſelf many of his exploits, which I performed with ſuch enthuſiaſm, as was highly gratifying to my patron.

Indeed, I felt the importance of the ſubject; for at that time I wiſhed for no greater felecity, than to be as completely accompliſhed as young farmer Druce. He was the beſt wreſtler in the

pariſh; could reap, ſow, plough, or mow, with any man in the county; was generally the beſt at a ſheep-ſhearing; and no one had yet dared to call him a fool, and prove him ſo; for they, as nations prove their juſtice, eſtabliſh their mental ſuperiority by their ſtrength.

I became, at laſt, ſo great a favourite with young Druce, that, through his interference, I was better treated by his mother and ſiſter. Stimulated by his example, I endeavoured to copy him in every thing, improving daily in athletic exerciſes, till I had reached my ſeventeenth year, when an event occurred, which was the cauſe of my leaving that part of the country.

A company of ſtrolling players coming into the neighbourhood, hired a barn of my maſter, to be converted into a temporary theatre; and I was engaged, during their ſtay, to aſſiſt in ſhifting the ſcenes, ſnuffing the candles, or in any other department, in which I could make myſelf uſeful.

I was ſo faſcinated with their manner of living, that, on their departure, I formed the deſign of following them. A quarrel with my miſtreſs ſoon furniſhed a pretext. Having firſt inſinuated in the neighbourhood that I intended to go to ſea, the better to avoid purſuit, I ſet out, and reached the company at a little town about thirty miles diſtant, when I was inſtantly engaged by Mr. Numadin, the manager.

I now, for the firſt time, began ſeriouſly to reflect: I found that thoſe people, ſo far from eſteeming the athletic acquiſitions, which I had been induced to admire, conſidered them only as the contemptible characteriſtics of the vulgar. I could lift, or carry a greater weight than any of them, but they ſeemed to hold my ſervices in no higher eſtimation than my late maſter had

done the muſcular exertions of one of his horſes.

I obſerved they ſeemed to admire mental improvement only. Naturally ſtimulated to emulation, I now firſt felt, to my mortification, that irreparable deficiency, the want of education. For my reſolution and induſtry could avail me nothing, ſince my ſituation would not allow me ſufficient opportunity to ſurmount the tedious acceſs to an ordinary acquaintance with letters.

With an unbounded curioſity, led into ſociety under ſuch diſadvantages, I was of courſe ſilent and paſſive; but I ſoon began to profit by obſervation and reflection. I have been thought ſtupid and inattentive, while I have been regarding leſs what was ſaid, than the motive of the ſpeaker.

This curioſity ſerved to inſtruct me in the art of uſeful diſſimulation: my preſent ſituation alſo preſented ſo great a contraſt to my former, that every hour almoſt furniſhed me a freſh ſubject for animadverſion.

I began to examine why many of the comedians, highly reſpectable in the performance of their characters on the ſtage, dwindled into inſignificance in private company; and ſoon diſcovered, it was for want of adhering to method, and ſtage trick. Off the ſtage, I perceived they were actuated by capricious whims and the impulſe of the moment, without ſyſtem, and therefore were incapable of ſecuring to themſelves favor and reſpect.

I took notice that Mr. Numadin, the manager, by his haughty and imperious conduct, incurred the contempt of almoſt every one, when by adopting one of thoſe characters of humility, which he repreſented ſo charmingly on the ſtage, he might have ſecured to himſelf comfort, and

have glided through life eſteemed and reſpected. Some men erroneouſly affirm, that we cannot appear to be what we are not; it is however certain, there is nothing wanting to ſucceed, but to join, to the talent of a comedian, ſyſtem and proper diſcrimination.

To exerciſe myſelf in this profeſſion, I firſt endeavoured to govern my countenance by my will, and carefully to conceal the objects of my attention. I have ſometimes acquired, by carefully obſerving the action of the features, that information which I could no other way have obtained.

Neceſſity ſoon obliged me to call my talent into uſe; for, after having been unſucceſsful at two or three little towns, the company was ſo reduced, that diſtreſs and famine ſeemed to have nearly overtaken them. I ſaw the approaching calamity, and began to conſider, how I ſhould eſcape the dreadful conſequence of a general wreck.

As I attended Mr. Numadin every morning to clean his ſhoes, bruſh his clothes, &c. I frequently found at his lodgings, two or three pious neighbours, called methodiſts, at prayer, with the miſtreſs of the houſe and her mother; for the maſter, according to their account, had not yet received his call.

Having been invited, I joined their holy devotions, merely, at firſt, to exerciſe my countenance, and gratify my curioſity; but now that I almoſt wanted bread, I reſolved to endeavour to turn it to my advantage.

To that purpoſe, one morning, in this religious aſſembly, having, by a peculiar command of the muſcles of my face, rendered my features expreſſive of the moſt fervent devotion, and fixed my eyes ſtedfaſtly on an object in the

ceiling, I pronounced the following words, juſt loud enough to be heard: "O Lord, deliver "me from the hands of the ſervants of Satan, "leſt I be corrupted. A morſel of bread, with "thine elect, is better than a luxurious feaſt "with the wicked." This brought on me the attention of the ſociety; when turning, as if ſurprized at being over-heard, I manifeſted the utmoſt confuſion, applied my handkerchief to my eyes, and withdrew, apparently much confounded, but with a view of giving them an opportunity of taking into conſideration my ſituation and conduct. This ſucceeded according to my wiſhes; for the very next morning I was recommended to Mr. Tomins, an elderly preacher, who was going into Kent, to take upon him the care of a ſociety which death had lately deprived of its paſtor.

In a few days, we arrived at the place of deſtination, and, in about a fortnight, were followed by my maſter's wife and daughter. We occupied a clean little houſe, and as they kept no maid-ſervant, the principal part of my employment was to aſſiſt my miſtreſs and her daughter, in the moſt laborious part of culinary, and other domeſtic ſervices.

With theſe people I conducted myſelf with the utmoſt circumſpection. I ſoon found they had an annuity of thirty pounds, beſides the ſalary allowed by the ſociety. I was, at firſt, at a loſs, whether to conſider Mr. Tomins as a ſubtle hypocrite, or an enthuſiaſt; one or the other I was ſure he muſt be, for the principles of his doctrine were ridiculouſly abſurd.

It was not long, however, before I had ſufficient reaſon to decide in favor of the latter; for, having had with me ſo excellent a character, and obſerving the perfect indifference with

which I ſeemed to regard every thing, he communicated his ſentiments to his wife and daughter, on the moſt delicate ſubjects, without ſeeming to conſider my preſence of any more importance than though I had been inanimate: thus I informed myſelf of his enthuſiaſm, by his frequently mentioning the effects of the operation of the ſpirit of grace within him.

My miſtreſs was a very peaceable ſort of a woman, and ſeemed to pay as little regard to the things of this world, as to her huſband's anticipations reſpecting the concerns of the world to come; indeed ſhe attended the meeting regularly, and always heard his ſage lectures with becoming decency, without ſeeming however to be much affected by them: but the truth was, ſhe ſo continually aſſiſted the feebleneſs of the fleſh with a draught of that grateful fluid which the French called *eau-de-vie*, that ſhe ſeemed always to labor under what phyſicians call a *ſomnolentia continua*, or rather, that ſtate which is neither ſleeping nor being perfectly awake.

Miſs Tomins was about twenty-four years of age, a good figure, and, though not a beauty, her *embonpoint* made her very agreeable. She had adopted abundance of puritanical affectation, but through all this I thought I diſcovered, the firſt time I ſaw her, ſome very laſcivious traits in her countenance, and was of an opinion, that nothing leſs than the potence of an inward ſpiritual grace, could ſupport her, in ſuppreſſing the demands of nature.

My principal employment being in the kitchen, I was, during the greateſt part of the day, near my young miſtreſs, and executing her orders. I ſoon had reaſon to believe that my knowledge in phyſiognomy had not deceived

me, and was even inclined to think ſhe had conceived no unfavorable opinion of me.

Under this idea, I began to conſider how I ſhould conduct myſelf; for, though I muſt confeſs there were ſufficient attractions in the perſon of Miſs Tomins, I had determined to conduct myſelf according to a ſyſtem which ſhould be the reſult of cold and wary deliberation, as I had remarked, that the principal diſappointmens and vexations of life, were the conſequences of having given way to the impulſe of the moment, allowing no time for conſideration.

I could not believe but, by a little arrangement, it was even poſſible to cull the ſweets of vice and diſſipation, and to avoid all their dangers. Deliberating within myſelf, I found, that to act upon the defenſive would greatly try the ſtrength of my reſolution. Directing my thoughts into futurity, I ſtumbled upon matrimony; at this my inclination revolted; for I conſidered myſelf deſtined to fill a more important character in life, than could be conſiſtent with ſuch an engagement.

What, ſaid I, reaſoning with myſelf, ſhall I then, by an illicit indulgence, involve this peaceable family in public ſhame and diſtreſs, and eſcape the trammels of matrimony, by a precipitate flight? No.—

But what could induce Miſs Tomins to take a liking to me? Could it be from any thing but the warmth of her own amorous conſtitution? I have continually worn, in her preſence, a countenance expreſſive of the moſt pious mortification, which is by no means calculated to excite deſire. The concluſion then muſt be, that ſhe having no opportunity of intercourſe with other young men, has, by a kind of ne-

ceſſity, been obliged to fix her attention on me, for which I am by no means obliged to her.

Theſe conſiderations, added to the opportunity I now had of trying the ſtrength of my own reſolution, and to gratify my curioſity by obſervation, determined me to continue the character of pious inſenſibility which I had adopted, and to appear inſenſible to all the little overtures ſhe might make, fully reſolved that, ſhould it end in her ruin, ſhe ſhould owe it entirely to her own direct approaches.

Hitherto I had acted my part ſo well, that I was conſidered as a wonder of piety, not only by Mr. Tomins, but by a great number of the ſociety, who affirmed, that no efforts of my own could have produced ſuch an inſtance of virtue. I had never neglected to attend the meeting, except detained by a particular order from my young miſtreſs, when I was ſure to manifeſt great mortification.

I was conſidered in the houſe rather as one of the family, than a ſervant; for ſuch was my humility and attention, that I not only anticipated their wants, but frequently offered my ſervices in matters, which my young miſtreſs, in point of delicacy, was obliged to refuſe in the preſence of her father, at which the old gentleman would ſmile, and attribute it to my native ſimplicity.

Thus, when Miſs Tomins was dreſſing, or making arrangements in her own apartment, ſhe would often call me from her father to aſſiſt her, when I was ſure to find her in a ſtate beſt calculated to diſplay her charms to the greateſt advantage: and ſo far was the old gentleman from ſuſpecting my prudence, that he frequently ſent me to her chamber for a key, or ſome other trifle, whilſt ſhe was in bed.

All theſe attractions, though they were almoſt irreſiſtible, I never unbent the pious diſpoſition of my features. Finding this inſufficient to excite in me the ſmalleſt ſymptom of ſenſibility, ſhe not only made me aſſiſt her to dreſs and undreſs, but occaſionally threw the whole of that buſineſs on me; and one day, while I was thus employed, obſerving ſome ſmall emotion, ſhe, with a wanton ſmile, demanded what I trembled at. I was relieved, however, from a reply, by the arrival of her father.

After this, ſhe had recourſe to a thouſand indirect ſchemes, but finding them all ineffectual, ſhe at laſt threw aſide diſguiſe, endeavoured to reconcile my religious ſcruples, and ſucceeded finally by unequivocal ſolicitation.

The conſequence was, as may be naturally expected, ſhe ſoon became pregnant; and when the time approached that the effects of our conduct could be no longer concealed, complaint on her ſide, and diſguſt on mine, rendered my ſituation rather diſagreeable. Finding myſelf now, by no means inclined to be preſent at ſo diſagreeable an ecclairciſſement, I aroſe one morning very early, and ſet off for London.

I reached the metropolis late in the evening of the next day; when the pleaſing ideas I had formed of it, on the road, were diſſipated, for it appeared a ſcene of wild confuſion. Having procured lodging at a ſmall public houſe, near St. Margaret's hill, I ſallied forth early in the morning, full of expectation, to enquire for ſome employment, and had ſoon reaſon to believe, that amidſt ſuch an abundance of riches and luxury, a man, without money, was as likely to periſh, as though he had been in the deſarts of America.

I wandered as far as Charing Croſs, viewing the buſy ſcene with wonder, before I recollected I was in ſearch of a place. I ſat down in one of the nitches of Northumberland Houſe and meditated, but could not conceive where or to whom I ſhould apply.

I remarked the objects as they paſſed. Some wore the countenance of buſineſs and care; others, that of anxiety and diſappointment; now, a ſelf ſufficient thing would ſtrut by, adjuſting his ruffles, diffuſing the rich fragrance of his perfume to all within his little atmoſpere, regarding nothing but his mighty ſelf; then, an aged porter, ſweating under a load of rich wine, for the luxury of a great man's table; preſently, two tottering chairmen, convulſively uttering "By your leave, ſir," lugging along a ſedan-chair, in which a great, clumſy, muſcular fellow, ſat at his eaſe, regardleſs of their ſufferings, though one of the poor fellows, lobouring under an aſthma, groaned moſt piteouſly.

Within a few yards of me ſat a blind man, with the crown of an old hat upon his knees, praying God to preſerve the eye-ſight of every one as they paſſed. It was ſome time before I obſerved any body take notice of him; at laſt, an elderly gentleman dropped a penny into his hat, at which he exclaimed, "God Almighty "bleſs your eye-ſight;" but putting his hand into the hat, he ſaid to a woman who ſat near him, "Bl—ſt his eyes, they are both bad.

This fixed my whole attention, at once, on the old man. Then all you mean, thought I, by God bleſs your eye-ſight, is, put ſome money into the hat.

Obſerving a number of people, with melancholy aſpects, reading ſome bills which were

ſtuck in a window nearly oppoſite, I aſked the blind man if he could tell we what attracted the curioſity of ſo many people at the oppoſite window; "Yes, (ſaid he) it is an office for hiring ſervants." "Ah! and do the notes deſcribe the ſort of ſervants wanting?" "Yes," (replied he). I inſtantly ran acroſs the ſtreet, and, at my requeſt, a young man, who ſtood at the window, read a number of the bills, wherein many moſt deſirable places were deſcribed, few qualifications required in the ſervants, and their having but juſt come from the country, was conſidered as no objection.

Amongſt the reſt, was wanting a young man, to accompany a gentleman about to make the tour of Europe, in which it was ſaid, that none but a perſon from the country need apply. At this, I eagerly ſtept into the ſhop, when an old gentleman very civilly demanded my buſineſs; I told him I wanted a place; he, ſmiling, regarded me with a good-natured air, and ſaid he could find a number of excellent places for a young man of my appearance and qualifications; it was thoſe only, who had a natural aukwardneſs, with whom he had ſome difficulty. I then aſked, with ſome eagerneſs, if the young gentleman, who was going to make the tour of Europe, had yet got a ſervant. He recollected himſelf for a few ſeconds, and then ſaid, "No, "no young man, you are exceedingly lucky; "there was a perſon applied this morning, but "was not engaged; pleaſe to depoſit two ſhil-"lings, and come to-morrow, about eleven "o'clock, when I will give you a direction to "the gentleman."

I quitted him, fully perſuaded that he was a very good tempered, ſenſible man, for I was not proof againſt flattery. Having attended the

next day, at the appointed hour, I was ordered into an apartment, where I found a number of both ſexes aſſembed on the ſame buſineſs. The old gentleman, of whom I had formed ſo good an opinion, entered the room ſeveral times, but took no particular notice of me; at laſt, I ſpoke to him about the young gentleman going on his travels; he told me very ſhortly, that the gentleman had engaged a ſervant himſelf; that there were many who had waited a long time, and I muſt have patience till he could find ſome employment for me.

Three or four days after, he ſaid he could procure me a place at a grocer's, who wanted a porter; "to be ſure (ſaid he) the work is "rather laborious, and the wages low, but juſt "raw from the country, aad quite uncultivated, "you cannot expect any thing better." I took the direction, and quitted him, very well ſatisfied, that, as the blind man meant, by God preſerve your eye-ſight, put ſome money into the hat, he, by his advertiſements in the window, meant no more than, come in and give me two ſhillings.

I went, however, as directed, but found the grocer kept a ſmall chandler's ſhop, and retailed coals, for the purpoſe of meaſuring and carrying out which, he had applied for a ſervant. To this drudgery I could not reconcile myſelf, though I was now deſtitute of a penny.

Neceſſity, at laſt, procured me employmdnt; for my landlord, having given me credit for five ſhillings, and perceiving the debt likely to accumulate, without any apparent means of liquidation, found it his intereſt to make ſome enquiry. Having called at a public houſe in the neighbourhood of Fleet Market, where he had heard a waiter was wanting, he recom-

mended me in ſuch high terms, that he returned fully empowered to engage me.

On his arrival, he acquainted me with his ſucceſs, and, in order to prevent a negative on my part, hinted that I could expect no further credit, obſerving, at the ſame time, he wiſhed by no means to influence me, but had taken the trouble purely to ſerve me.

I clearly perceived, however, that he, like the blind man, meant a thing quite different from that which he expreſſed; for he neither regarded my intereſt, nor that of my employer; he had nothing in view but to ſecure the five ſhillings for which he had given me credit.

Perceiving there was no alternative, I accepted this engagement, though I by no means reliſhed the idea of drawing porter, and collecting pots.

I had not filled this department long, before I began to diſcover, that diſſimulation pervaded all ranks of men, and that flattery was a moſt important ingredient, but that few poſſeſſed powers of applying it with ſufficient addreſs. My new maſter dealt it out, to all his cuſtomers, with great profuſion; and I obſerved, that even thoſe who perceived his motive, were far from being offended.

Wiſhing to make myſelf maſter of that which every one appeared to be ſo pleaſed with, and remembering its effect on myſelf, I began with my maſter, as ſoon as we were ſufficiently familiar, by obſerving to him, that he had a happy mode of conciliating the favor of his cuſtomers.

I preſently experienced the wonderful efficacy of a few hints of this ſort; for he diſcharged, in my favor, a ſervant who waited in an upper room, kept ſolely for the accommodation of a few genteel gameſters.

Feeling the advantage of my *coup d'eſſai*, in this new character, I began to examine its principles. I found diſſimulation ſo prevalent, that men frequently uſed it, without being conſcious of it themſelves, except induced by curioſity, to ſtop ſhort and examine their real motives; but that flattery was by no means ſo common, and the few inſtances I had remarked, ſeemed to exhibit a mechanical ſameneſs, neither modified to the peculiar temper of the perſon, nor admitting of a ſufficient variety, to be accommodated to time, place, and circumſtance.

It appeared a thing perfectly innocent in itſelf, though, like all all other good things, ſubject to abuſe; procuring friends to the diſtributor, and affording pleaſure to all thoſe on whom it is beſtowed; moreover, ſo inexhauſtible in its nature, that though diffuſed with the hand of prodigality, the ſtock would ſuffer not the ſmalleſt diminution.

By the help of this all pleaſing charm, I ſoon procured the reputation of a ſenſible, good-natured young fellow, not only in the houſe, but amongſt the gentlemen on whom I had the duty to attend.

Nor was this all, for a waiter being wanted at one of the moſt genteel gaming houſes in the neighbourhood of St. James's, ſome of the gentlemen uſed their intereſt ſo effectually in my favor, that I was honored with the appointment.

I had now to encounter ſome difficulty, for though a liberal ſubſcription among the gentlemen, on quitting my laſt place, had enabled me to equip myſelf in point of dreſs, &c. I wanted practice to move with eaſe, in an elevated circle.

The grandeur and elegance of the apartments, the preſence of my lord and his grace, and the ſplendor of equipage, formed a novel combination, which, in ſpite of my reaſon, threw me into ſome embarraſſment.

This gave a firſt impreſſion, much to my diſadvantage; but my confidence returning by degrees, I found means to give ſatisfaction, and continued in this place more than three months.

During this time, I had frequently been engaged in delivering meſſages, and in performing ſome other menial ſervices, for a Mr. Philpo, a young gentleman who conſtantly viſited our houſe, for which I had been always rewarded mith a profuſion of generoſity. This gentleman being now in want of a ſervant, offered me terms ſo advantageous, that I found it my intereſt to accept them.

It was not in point of emolument only, that I felt myſelf pleaſed with my new ſituation; I hoped for much improvement, by attending a young gentleman who poſſeſſed ſuch tranſcendent abilities. He had been but a ſhort time from one of the univerſities, his talents had been ſpoken of with great reſpect, and, as a ſpeaker, I never then had heard his equal.

All theſe, and many other admirable qualities, I ſoon perceived were of very little value to a man, if prudence was not of the number. His father, I learnt, had died a little more than two years before, leaving him a clear eſtate of about two thouſand a-year, which was now very much encumbered. Before I had been with him ſeven months, he had ſold all his eſtates, and was ſome hundred pounds *minus*.

Mr. Philpo was an only child, and his mother, who reſided in Oxfordſhire, being acquainted with his diſtreſſed circumſtances, came to

town, and took up her reſidence with him, purpoſely to ſupport him; for beſides her dower, ſhe had in her widowhood a very handſome income left her by a diſtant relation. She poſſeſſed all the tenderneſs of a mother, but was a woman of good ſenſe, and refuſed to furniſh her ſon with any more money than was actually neceſſary to a gentleman, whoſe expences were within the bounds of moderation, taking care herſelf to diſcharge the incumbrances of his houſhold.

Soon after Mrs. Philpo's arrival, I perceived ſhe regarded me with an eye of ſuſpicion. This aroſe from a notion ſhe entertained, that I had been inſtrumental in the diſſipation of her ſon's fortune. I ſoon, however, found means to make her alter her opinion.

Young Philpo now ſuggeſted a ſcheme to obtain money from his mother, in which I was to be the principal agent.

"Rich, (ſaid he one morning) I muſt have "more money; it is in vain to point out the "abſurdity of my conduct; it is, alſo, impoſ- "ſible to perſuade me to wear the ſhackles of "œconomy; all the powers of oratory cannot "give me a clear conviction of the deformity "of my conduct, than I already poſſeſs. I "like not to reflect on my own affairs: I con- "ſider moral philoſophy only as a matter of "amuſement, and abominate its application to "practice; go therefore to my different credi- "tors, order them to make a ſurcharge on their "reſpective bills, and as theſe will readily be "paid by my mother, the ſurplus will furniſh "me with a conſiderable ſum; the management "of this buſineſs I ſhall leave to thee, but be "ſure to uſe the utmoſt diſpatch."

I was really ſo much attached to Mr. Philpo, that I never uſed towards him the leaſt diſguiſe. I had often freely reaſoned with him upon the impropriety of his conduct, when he always heard me with good humour and attention, and, whenever they deſerved it, would candidly acknowledge the weight of my obſervations; indeed, with ſuch a man, hypocriſy was uſeleſs. I might have enriched myſelf, at his expence, without the poſſibility of detection. But who could take advantage of a man who was profuſely generous, and totally deſtitute of ſuſpicion.

He was endowed with a clear conception, maſter of an excellent choice of words, his articulation was pleaſing and diſtinct, his voice agreeably harmonious; he poſſeſſed an inexhauſtible fund of eloquence, and was bleſſed with a graceful and expreſſive countenance; ſo that his converſation was replete with inſtruction and his arguments faſcinated, while they carried with them the force of conviction. He was capable of imparting to others the moſt wholeſome advice, but unable himſelf to adopt one prudent maxim. Though very impatient under pain or diſappointment, no man could better recommend philoſophical firmneſs; he readily adviſed others to prudence and œconomy, to the practice of which he was a total ſtranger; in ſhort, he poſſeſſed every qualification to make himſelf uſeful and agreeable to others, but wanted that which could render his abilities of any advantage to himſelf.

This money was ſoon ſpent, and all ſurreptious means of obtaining more put a ſtop to. He now ſuffered ſuch mortification, as I thought ſufficient to have ſtung his very ſoul; but I ſoon perceived he relaxed in point of punctilio, in

proportion as he became more neceſſitous; he was alſo leſs punctual in diſcharging his debts of honor, though he was not leſs imprudent in contracting them. With the means of ſupporting his extravagance, he ſeemed to have loſt every ſentiment of honor and honeſty; he tamely ſuffered himſelf to be treated with contempt, by the vileſt ſwindler, at an inferior gaming-houſe; he contracted debts wherever he could obtain credit; he even ſold his clothes, and appeared ſhabby, to procure the means of gaming and diſſipation, and patiently bore the appellations of ſcoundrel, cheat, and poltroon. Thus was a genteel young man, poſſeſſed of firſt-rate abilities, loſt to himſelf and to ſociety, for want of a little prudence.

Juſt at this time, Mrs. Philpo was taken off, ſuddenly, by a fever; ſo that he again became poſſeſſed of a genteel independency, without any reſtrictions whatever. I now laboured, with all the powers I was maſter of, to paint to him the folly of his paſt conduct; exhibiting, in lively colors, the pleaſing proſpect he had in view, if he ſuffered himſelf to be governed by prudence, and endeavoured to figure to him, the miſery and deſpair which otherwiſe would inevitably overtake him.

He heard me with the greateſt attention, and when I had done ſpeaking, exclaimed, "By "G—d, Rich, well ſpoken; you want but a "little method to make an excellent orator."

Obſerving the inefficacy of every argument, I perceived that, like a fop, who, regardleſs of his intellects, attends only to the exterior ornaments of his perſon, this young gentleman took no notice of the truths which were offered him, conſidering only the language and mode by which they were conveyed.

He now launched forth into all his former exceſſes. Gaming, and the gratification of ſenſual pleaſures, were reducing him rapidly to that ruin which was inevitable. I foreſaw the approaching evil, and wiſhed not to witneſs its arrival; but was diſappointed in my calculation; for, in about ſix months after his mother's death, an execution came into the houſe, and all the furniture was ſold. His eſtate was firſt mortgaged, and finally transferred to the mortgagees, for the ſake of a little ready money.

A ſhort time after, he was arreſted, and I, not ſuppoſing his affairs quite ſo deſperate, advanced every ſhilling I poſſeſſed, amounting to eighteen guineas and a half; to procure his liberation; this being ſettled, and the officer, as we thought, about to take his departure, he took from his pocket another writ, for the ſum of ninety-four pounds. Thus I ſaw, in an inſtant, all the property I poſſeſſed irretrievably loſt; and the young gentleman, having no means of procuring his liberation, was, in a few days, conducted to the Fleet priſon.

Being greatly diſtreſſed, I called on him, and acquainted him with my neceſſities, when he gave me a letter, addreſſed to a lady in Weſtminſter, from whom, he ſaid, he had ſome expectations, which would enable him to give me the money I had advanced. I attended three ſucceeding days, but did not find the lady at home, and began now to be very uneaſy, as I had boarded at a public-houſe, on credit, and had not a ſhilling left.

In a day or two I found Mr. Philpo very well reconciled to his ſituation, and amuſing himſelf at cards, with a gentleman in the coffee-room. I ſaw there alſo, an attorney, who had done moſt of his buſineſs, with whom I was on very

familiar terms; I beckoned him aſide, and enquired what brought him there; he told me he had juſt paid Mr. Philpo forty pounds, it being the balance for an eſtate, ſold ſome time before. This put me in high ſpirits; I waited till the cards were diſmiſſed, and then, having obſerved that he had pocketed near two guineas, requeſted he would advance me a ſmall ſum. He ſaid, with a countenance expreſſive of much concern, he could not then give me any, as he had but a few ſhillings more than what he had won in my preſence, and that, as the gentleman was to come the next day to take his revenge, the want of a few ſhillings might prevent him from winning a conſiderable ſum.

Never did I ſink ſo much in my own eſtimation, as at this moment; I ſaw inſtantly that, charmed by the brilliancy of his eloquence, I had conſiderably over-rated his merit; and that, ſuffering my diſcrimination to be lulled aſleep, I was very deſervedly duped in the groſſeſt manner. In fact, I clearly perceived, that the tinſel of oratory, with a little familiar condeſcenſion, had proved as completely intoxicating to me, as flattery itſelf.

From this inſtant I bid adieu to ſincerity in public, with all mankind, and have ſince found but few, whom I have conceived worthy of being entruſted with it even in private.

Stung to the quick by this glaring inſtance of duplicity, I racked my invention to deviſe ſome means, by which I might get my money out of his hands. A ſcheme inſtantly preſented itſelf to my mind, and accordingly, without betraying the leaſt emotion, "How unfortunate (ſaid "I) to be without money! I could eaſily "procure you twenty guineas, by the uſe of "forty for a few hours." "Ah! (cried he

" eagerly) by what means?" " Why Mr. " Lunal ſaid, this morning, he was empowered " to give ſixty guineas for your chariot and " harneſs, which you know the coachmaker " detains for a bill of forty pounds only. He " told me that the money ſhould be paid in a " moment, on delivery."

This had the deſired effect, for he ordered me to call early in the morning, when he would furniſh me with the ſum wanted.

After I left the priſon, I poſted away to Weſtminſter, in hopes of finding the lady at home in the evening, as I had hitherto been unſucceſsful in the forenoon, fully reſolved that the next day ſhould terminate my attendance on Mr. Philpo.

On my arrival, I was lucky enough to hear that ſhe was within, and was deſired to walk up ſtairs; but how great was my ſurprize, on entering the apartment, to behold, in the perſon of the lady to whom the letter was addreſſed, no other than the pious Miſs Tomins herſelf. I knew her inſtantly; ſhe aroſe to receive me, and I had delivered the letter into her hand, before ſhe noticed me; then viewing me for a moment, ſhe ſhrieked, and fell back on her chair.

Having a little recovered from her firſt ſurprize, ſhe ordered the ſervant to withdraw, and then began to reproach me moſt bitterly. I ſuſtained patiently the firſt effuſions of her indignation, the violence of which beginning to abate, tears came to her relief, when reproaches dwindled into complaints, and thoſe, by degrees, became mingled with ſo much tenderneſs, that I ſoon perceived my pardon might be obtained at an eaſy rate.

A few compaſſionate expreſſions preſently effected a reconciliation. She then acquainted me with the hiſtory of her ſufferings on my account, which were briefly, that ſoon after my departure, her father, to his great grief, became acquainted with her ſituation, and, to avoid ſhame, ſent her to her uncle's, in Dorſetſhire, where, ſome months after, ſhe was delivered of a ſon, of whom her uncle and aunt, having no child of their own, became ſo fond, that they engaged to adopt him.

Being thus at liberty, and finding her dear little baby provided for, ſhe reluctantly took a place to return to her parents, very unfortunately in the ſame coach with Mr. Philpo, who made uſe of many arts to ſeduce her, which he did not effect at laſt, but by means of the vileſt ſtratagem.

After a few remarks on my part, and another effuſion of tears, ſhe continued, that young Philpo, having brought her to London, had, after ſome time, abandoned her; that then her ſituation became dreadful, for ſhe could not think of returning to her parents.

Very fortunately, however, a young linen-draper, who had made ſome ineffectual overtures whilſt ſhe was under the protection of Mr. Philpo, kindly offered her his protection: his views were, nevertheleſs, very honorable, as he waited only for an eſtabliſhment, which his father had promiſed him, when he would immediately make her his wife.

She now opened Mr. Philpo's letter, which was couched in very tender expreſſions, and concluded with preſſingly inviting her to viſit him in his retirement.

After a ſcene of exquiſite hypocriſy, I took my leave, promiſing to viſit her again the next

day, but with a full determination to go there no more; having no kind of inclination to become a rival to the young linen-draper, whoſe views were ſo perfectly honorable.

The following morning I went to the Fleet priſon, and having obtained the forty guineas, for the purpoſe of redeeming the chariot, and ſome linen to be waſhed, I felt not the leaſt ſcruple in appropriating the whole to my own uſe.

Thinking it now moſt adviſeable to quit London, I tied up the few articles I poſſeſſed, in a handkerchief, and having got on the top of one of the Bath coaches, arrived ſafe in that city early the next morning.

Here I took up my reſidence at a ſmall public houſe, frequented principally by gentlemen's ſervants, aſſuming the name of Jones. I had, at firſt, ſome hopes of getting a waiter's place, at one of the Rooms; but ſoon found I wanted a ſufficient recommendation.

Here I remained for more than two months, without any proſpect of ſuch an engagement as I wiſhed. I was well reſpected by the ſervants who frequented the houſe, and had the refuſal of ſeveral inferior places, in gentlemen's ſervice; but at firſt I aſpired to ſomething of greater importance. Seeing, however, my caſh conſiderably diminiſhed, I perceived my error; and, after ſome conſideration, thought it an object of little conſequence what department I filled, ſo that it was in an opulent family, and I could have acceſs to the principal, as promotion muſt chiefly depend on my own conduct.

At laſt I was lucky enough to get the place of footman to Sir William M——, through the recommendation of his butler. I found Sir William extremely particular in the choice of

his ſervants; and, at the time of my engagement, after I had anſwered many interrogatories, he finally charged me never to be diſhoneſt, nor guilty of deceit; telling me, that he allowed his ſervants greater indulgences than any gentleman in the kingdom; and pardoned frequently the moſt glaring impropricties, while they told the truth, and attempted not to deceive; but that, at the ſmalleſt inſtance of diſhoneſty, or diſguiſe, he became their moſt implacable enemy.

A few days after my engagement, we went to his country ſeat, below Exeter, a moſt charming ſituation, in ſight of the ſea.

I now ſoon perceived I ſhould ſtand but little chance of promotion in Sir William's ſervice, for he was a man of few words, and ſo much on the reſerve, that, for the firſt ſix weeks, I had never been permitted to ſpeak five words in his preſence; even when I delivered him a meſſage, if I were not extremely brief, he would anticipate a part, and diſmiſs me before I had done.

Sir William was about ſixty years of age; his lady ſomewhat older: they had been married many years, but never had any children. Although they were generally under the ſame roof, they never aſſociated, but kept their ſeparate apartments, and dined at different tables, except they ſaw company, when all the externals of the moſt cordial familiarity were affected on both ſides.

Though Sir William was greatly on the reſerve with the reſt of the ſervants, he conſulted the butler on all occaſions, and entruſted him with the principal management of domeſtic matters. The attachment of Sir William to this man appeared to me altogether unaccountable; for after I had ſtudied his character, I could not diſcover one quality likely to recommend him.

He was proud, avaricious, ignorant, and yet affected to be witty. He took care groſsly to evince his authority over the reſt of the ſervants, but yet would frequently condeſcend to entertain them with a detail of his own exploits, principally on the ſubjects of drinking and hunting, at which he always laughed heartily.

After ſome time, I with difficulty diſcovered the ſecret: Sir William reſpected this man, becauſe he believed him a blunt honeſt fellow, who had not ſufficient ability to be capable of diſguiſe; for he entertained a notion, that good abilities were very dangerous in ſervants, not only becauſe they would be apt to make ſhrewd remarks on the conduct of their maſters, but that they were not very likely to be ſo ſtrictly honeſt from principle, as thoſe of inferior talents.

This convinced me that I ſhould have been for ſome time on the reſerve, before I ventured to aſſume any character; for now, I perceived, that the means I had taken, through the medium of the butler, to be noticed by Sir William, had made, in his mind, an impreſſion greatly to my diſadvantage, and it was, in a great meaſure, for this reaſon he kept me ſo ſtrictly at a diſtance.

We ſtaid in Devonſhire about ſix weeks, and then moved to their town houſe in London. Here I found Sir William allowed his honeſt butler double wages, that he might ſuperintend with a ſcrutinizing eye, the œconomy of his houſhold, to prevent diſhoneſty in the other ſervants, and the impoſition of tradeſmen; for though Sir William was no miſer, he could not bear the idea of being impoſed upon.

This truſty domeſtic doubtleſs guarded Sir William's property from the depradation of the reſt of the ſervants, but ſeemed to be bound by no ſuch condition himſelf; for the butcher, the

baker, the coal merchant, the wine merchant, and all the other tradeſmen, made him a regular allowance, according to the quantity of articles conſumed, and he who refuſed to pay the accuſtomed tribute, was ſure to be diſcharged.

Her ladyſhip, never well approving of any thing which pleaſed Sir William, had no great regard for this honeſt ſervant, and conceiving ſome of the articles bought in Covent Garden, charged too high, ordered her carriage to take her to ſome of the adjacent ſtreets, determining to viſit the market herſelf. The artleſs butler was no ſooner acquainted with her intention, than he poſted away to prepare ſome of the tradeſmen of that place to receive her ladyſhip, deſiring they would not forget to give her a ſpecimen of the treatment ſhe muſt expect, if ſhe deſcended to ſuch menial buſineſs.

I accompanied her ladyſhip thither, and, at her requeſt, kept at ſome diſtance while ſhe applied to the ſtall of an honeſt Hibernian; ſhe looked at ſome fruit, for which having bid him about half the money he demanded, he began to apoſtophize her ladyſhip's perſon in terms ſo deſtitute of reſpect, and was ſo well coadjuted by a few females who ſtood near him, that ſhe haſtily retreated, and never interfered in that buſineſs after.

This was a ſufficient proof, of the importance of a firſt impreſſion, for the butler being conceived a ſimple honeſt man was able to rob his maſter, without ever being ſuſpected; but Sir William having, at firſt, conſidered me as a keen ſhrewd fellow, all my ſubſequent conduct could never procure me his confidence.

About the middle of the ſummer, we went again into Devonſhire, and here I found my ſituation extremely pleaſant; for Sir William

kept himſelf ſo recluſe, that I had little elſe to do but to give directions to the labourers, and to amuſe myſelf with ſhooting and courſing in a moſt delightful and extenſive park.

One morning early, Sir William gave orders for his carriage to be got ready, to take him to Exeter; I, of courſe, attended him, and, on our arrival, learnt, that this buſineſs was to attend a meeting of the magiſtrates of the county. As I ſtood in the inn yard, in the afternoon, I ſaw ſome of the gentlemen lift up the ſaſh, and look at me attentively, as if I was the object of their conſideration. Sir William was amongſt them, and I ſaw him point at me with his finger, while he appeared to talk with much anger. About a quarter of an hour after, as I ſtood at the inn door, racking my brain to diſcover, if poſſible, what could make me the ſubject of their converſation, two men came up to me; the one aſked if I was not footman to Sir William M——, having anſwered in the affirmative, "I think, (continued he,) "you once lived in "London, and was known by the name of "Rich." On my heſitating a little, "come come, (ſaid he,) "you are the man we want," and inſtantly ſecured me with a pair of handcuffs.

In about half an hour, I was ordered in before the magiſtrates, and ſoon began to unriddle the myſtery; for I ſaw Mr. Philpo's coachmaker, to whom I was well known. He now detailed, before the magiſtrates, the particulars which I have before related, adding, that he believed I had committed other depredations, with which he was not acquainted; that Mr. Philpo, the young gentleman I had robbed, was lately liberated from priſon, and was driven to the neceſſity of becoming an uſher at a grammar ſchool.

He concluded by ſaying, he had been at Totneſs, and was on his way back to town; that he had called to take a place in the coach, and had accidentally ſeen me ſtanding in the yard; that for the ſake of public juſtice, and to puuiſh a miſcreant capable of defrauding ſo generous a maſter, he had been induced to apply to them in their magiſterial capacity.

On being aſked what I had to ſay, I admitted the charge; but informed them of the ſum due to me, and the improbability of my being able to recover it by any other means, offering to refund the overplus.

This, however, availed me nothing; Sir William took a very active part againſt me; I was ſtripped of his livery, and ſent to priſon; the coach-maker promiſing, inſtantly on his arrival in town, to make a report to young Philpo, and to acquaint Sir William, by letter, what ſteps he might be inclined to take.

Immured in this miſerable abode, I was left to my own meditations, and had leiſure to examine the nature of my crime. Having nicely conſidered the circumſtances, I could not help thinking, that though young Philpo's conduct was, perhaps, not puniſhable by the law, yet that it was eſſentially the moſt infamous. I had lent him the money through motives of compaſſion, and his refuſing to return me any part of it, when my wants were ſo preſſing, was an act of ingratitude, which ſtimulated me to take an advantage I had never meditated.

Thus I diſcovered that it was not the thing itſelf, but the predicament of the agent, and the manner of doing it, which conſtituted the crime in the eye of the law; and that a man might do many things, at which human nature would ſhudder, and yet ſteer clear of its trammels.

Amongſt the miſerable beings confined in this temple of adverſity, was a wowan, whoſe appearance excited the utmoſt aſtoniſhment:—In ſtature ſhe was tall and maſculine, though bent by time: her eye-brows were very large and black, interſperſed with a number of white hairs, grown to an unuſual length; and ſuch large bulbous membranes occupied the cavities beneath her lower eye-lids, that her two weak, little, withered, grey eyes, ſunk back a conſiderable way into their ſockets, were ſcarcely perceivable; ſhe had two large black teeth only, remaining in the front of her lower jaw, which took an outward direction, and appeared to have loſt their enamel and colour, by being continually expoſed to the air; for the under jaw ſo far ſurpaſſed the upper one, that the upper lip could lend them no aſſiſtant covering. The center of her under lip had an elevation of near three quarters of an inch above the corners of her mouth, but ſtill had never been able to reach the top of the two projecting ill-ſhaped grinders. Her noſe was thin, long, and acquiline, terminating in a ſmall point, which nearly came in contact with the two ſable inhabitants of her under jaw. Age, poverty, and vexation, were legible on her lank viſage, deeply impreſſed in characters of nature; her cloathing was of coarſe woollen cloth; and on her legs, to keep them warm, ſhe wore a pair of old boots. By a leathern ſtring, attached to the front of her cap, were ſupported a pair of ſpectacles, which either reſted on her noſe to aſſiſt her viſion, or were ſlipped up underneath her cap.

As ſoon as time had ſo diminiſhed the poignancy of my own trouble, that I could attend to any thing elſe, I was told, by one of the priſoners, that the name of this old woman was Mary

Blackſtone, and that ſhe was a reputed witch. I obſerved, that ſubmitting to her preſent confinement was, in my opinion, a ſufficient proof to the contrary.

After an attempt to prove I might be miſtaken, by pointing out ſeveral modes to deprive a witch of the power of having recourſe to her art, he told me, ſhe was a native of a little place in Somerſetſhire, about thirty miles diſtant, where he himſelf was born; that ſhe had lived many years in a ſmall habitation, in the environs of the town, on an allowance of nine-pence a week by the pariſh, and what ſhe could get by ſpinning yarn for the manufacturers of coarſe woollen cloth; that ſhe was frequently teazed by miſchievous boys in the neighbourhood, who often cut off the ſtring by which ſhe lifted up the latch of her door, put rockets through holes in her window, and the like; that in ſummer evenings ſhe would ſit at a window over her door, almoſt obſcured by the thatch, and from thence throw water, or the contents of a urinary utenſil on the heads of her tormenters.

About two months ago, (continued he) ſhe took it into her head, that her brother, who had lived many years in Exeter, had died, leaving her ſome property, and accordingly made a journey hither on foot, when ſhe learnt that her brother had died very poor.

Having now no means of procuring ſubſiſtence, to ſupport her on her way home, ſhe had been obliged to ſolicit alms, in which being detected, ſhe was taken into cuſtody, and ordered to be paſſed to her own pariſh.

On contemplating the caſe of this forlorn object, I could not help forgetting my own misfortune for a moment, whilſt I viewed her as ſhe ſat oppoſite me on a form, mumbling a

dry cruſt; and after many ideas had preſented themſelves, in various ſhapes, to my mind, I heaved a ſigh at the miſeries entailed on human nature. How lamentable, ſaid I, within myſelf, that mortal wiſdom cannot deviſe a law which might diſcriminate between the caſe of this poor old woman and a daring mendicant, who terrifies the public into a contribution, or wounds the feelings of the delicate to obtain it by expoſing diſeaſe or deformity.

I now extended towards this poor creature ſome little offices of kindneſs, the ſincerity of which ſhe at firſt ſeemed to ſuſpect; but when ſhe was convinced that I really compaſſionated her, never did I before ſee ſuch lively ſigns of gratitude. It ſeemed, indeed, as if ſhe had been ſo unaccuſtomed to receive pity from her fellow creatures, that ſhe ſcarcely gave credit to its exiſtence.

A few days after, when ſhe was about to be taken to her pariſh, I ſlipped a ſhilling into her hand: ſhe inſtantly fell on her knees, prayed God to bleſs me, but abſolutely refuſed to accept it, ſaying, that I, in my ſituation, might want it, but that ſhe could do very well without it.

A few reflections on this circumſtance furniſhed me with another ſtriking inſtance of human weakneſs; for as flattery and oratory dazzle our ſenſes, and obſcure truth, ſo a beautiful form beguiles us, and we pay reſpect where there is no eſſential merit, and too often diſregard the moſt admirable qualities, when they are not accompanied by either of theſe faſcinating charms.

I lay in priſon about three weeks, and then was brought again before the magiſtrates. Sir William preſided, and told me he had orders

from the gentleman I had defrauded, to diſcharge me, on condition that I would enliſt for a ſoldier; that about twenty guineas, due to me for wages, &c. he propoſed to remit to the gentleman, as a part of the money of which I had robbed him; that his ſervant had brought with him the few articles belonging to me, and that a recruiting ſerjeant was at hand to engage me, if I choſe to agree to the propoſition, if not, he ſhould remand me, and other mean meaſures would be taken.

Finding myſelf in the hands of power, I was willing to obtain my liberty on any condition. The ſerjeant was inſtantly called in, and in leſs than half an hour, I was examined, atteſted, and following the party in the ſtreet with a bunch of ribbons in my hat.

In a few days I began to conſider my preſent a more degrading condition than any I had yet experienced. No object preſented itſelf worthy of emulation. Commanded and inſulted by a ſerjeant, who poſſeſſed little elſe but human ſhape, and the vices of exceſs, to diſtinguiſh him from a brute, and obliged to aſſociate with thoſe who ſeemed to aſpire at nothing beyond the means of intoxication. I was almoſt weary of my exiſtence.

After a little time, I was decidedly of opinion, that ſtrong reaſoning faculties were not only unneceſſary to one in my ſituation, but that a private ſoldier would be happier in himſelf, and more valuable to his owner without them. If, therefore, men could be as readily deprived of the powers of reflection, as the ſlaves in the Turkiſh ſeraglio are of the organs of generation, I have no doubt, but it would be found expedient to oblige every private

ſoldier, on being atteſted, to ſubmit to the operation.

About ſix weeks after I had enliſted, we were marched into Somerſetſhire, and I was now ſo heartily tired of my ſituation, that I would have ſubmitted to any thing to have been diſengaged; but it was in time of war, and the means of procuring my liberty were totally out of my reach; for all I was maſter of in the world did not amount to more than ten ſhillings.

I ſeveral times entertained an idea of deſerting, but feared I ſhould fall again into the hands of coercion, and was fully determined, if poſſible, hereafter to ſteer clear of the unrelenting graſp of the law.

The time now approached when we were to march for Chatham; and, after ſeveral weeks deliberation, I finally reſolved, at all hazards, to take my leave of them, before the appointed day. Without much money, or clothes to diſguiſe myſelf, this, I was well aware, I ſhould find a difficult taſk.

At laſt recollecting that I could not be far from the habitation of poor old Mary Blackſton, whom I had ſeen in Exeter gaol, I fortunately remembered the name of the place, and, on private enquiry, found it was about eight miles from the town where we then lay.

Having thrown aſide every thing which had the leaſt military appearance, on the evening of the day preceding that on which we were to march for Chatham, I ſet off for the place where the poor old woman reſided, and though the way I took was almoſt trackleſs, I fortunately reached the place about twelve at night.

On entering the village, it appeared that all the inhabitants had retired to reſt, except at one

houſe, where I ſaw a light in the chamber window; I approached it, and gently tapped with my ſtick, when a woman opened the caſement, and demanded my buſineſs. I requeſted ſhe would be ſo kind as to direct me to the habitation of Mary Blackſton. With much apparent aſtoniſhment, ſhe gave me a direction, and in about a quarter of an hour, I reached the poor old woman's abode.

I knocked at the door, when ſhe believing it was ſome of the miſchievous ſchool-boys, who frequently plagued her at a very late hour, came to the window, and was about to pour on me the contents of an earthen veſſel which ſhe held in her hand. Hearing, however, a ſtrange voice, and perceiving, by the moon-light, that I kept my poſition, ſhe luckily deſiſted. I then aſked her, if ſhe remembered the young man whom ſhe had ſeen in Exeter gaol. The very inſtant I ſpoke, ſhe knew my voice, came down ſtairs, opened the door, and ſeized my hand, expreſſing the moſt cordial friendſhip.

Having briefly told her my caſe, I requeſted that, if it were in her power, ſhe would conceal me for a ſhort time, 'till I could procure a proper diſguiſe to quit that part of the country: "Ay, (ſaid this poor, old, friendleſs creature) "for ſeven years, to render you any ſervice." She then, on my refuſing to take ſome milk, the only refreſhment her manſion afforded, contrived me a comfortable birth, with ſome wool with which ſhe had been entruſted by a clothier to be ſpun into yarn, and I betook myſelf to reſt.

The next morning, the poor old woman got me a breakfaſt, in the beſt manner ſhe was able. I then gave her five ſhillings, and requeſted ſhe would get me with that ſum, if

poſſible, an old hat, a wig, and any ſort of a ſurtout. Having firſt rendered me every comfort in her power, ſhe readily went forth in ſearch of theſe articles, and, with great precaution, locked me up in her hovel, taking the key with her. In about two hours, ſhe returned, with a wig and an old great coat, ſaying ſhe had a hat of her own that would anſwer my purpoſe, to which I was very welcome, and returned me two ſhillings, as the wig ſhe ſaid, was given her, and ſhe had paid for the great coat no more than three ſhillings.

I now, having conſulted my benefactreſs on the moſt eligible road to be taken, prepared to ſet off for Briſtol in the duſk of the evening, the diſtance being about forty-eight miles. But how uncertain are all human purpoſes!

In the courſe of the morning, ſeveral people had attempted to open the door of the old woman's habitation, and now two or three were endeavouring to peep through the window. At this ſhe was greatly exaſperated, and having well ſecured the door, ran up ſtairs, taking with her a pan of water, when having fixed herſelf at the window, ſhe threatened to pour an offenſive fluid on the heads of thoſe who ſhould dare to approach.

Here ſhe brandiſhed her utenſil, and kept a parcel of boys and idle wenches at bay for a for a conſiderable time. The crowd, however, increaſed, and as I heard the boys ſay, "Some "of them are there now, we will have them "out," I began to be ſeriouſly alarmed.

It appeared, that ſome fooliſh old women and children had entertained a notion, that many in the profeſſion of witchcraft had been accuſtomed to tranſport themſelves, by virtue of their power, to the houſe of this poor old woman;

and ſome of the moſt credulous believed, that they were able to magnify this little hovel into a magnificent palace, where they ſplendidly regaled themſelves in the night-time.

I underſtood alſo, that the woman, of whom I had made ſome enquiry the preceding night, being one of thoſe who delighted in the wonderful, had, early in the morning, induſtriouſly reported, that ſome perſon or perſons, richly attired, had called on her at the chamber window, at twelve o'clock at night, to enquire for Mother Blackſton.

This ſtory, having circulated for an hour or two, had altered its complexion very conſiderably; for it was now currently ſaid, on the faith of this woman, that five or ſix carriages with elegant equipages, had taken ſome people, ſplendidly dreſſed, to the houſe of Mary Blackſton; and many, who were far from giving credit to ſuch ſilly reports, were led, by curioſity, to increaſe the multitude.

The poor old woman, unuſually anxious on my account, had nearly exhauſted herſelf, in uttering bitter maledictions againſt the mob, and they were on the point of forcing open the door, when one of the overſeers of the poor, poſſeſſing a little humanity, came to her aſſiſtance, and endeavoured to diſperſe the crowd.

He reaſoned with them for a conſiderable time, but they ſtill affirmed that ſomebody was then in the houſe. At laſt he requeſted that the old lady would permit him to enter alone, that they might be convinced of their miſtake, by his evidence. This ſhe peremptorily refuſed, the mob ſhouted, became tumultuous, and were encouraged to perſiſt in being ſatisfied.

The overſeer himſelf began to think there muſt be ſome myſtery in the buſineſs, and

manifeſted no ſmall degree of curioſity. This ſtimulated the populace, who, in ſpite of ſeveral pans of water, which my feeble defender poured upon them, preſently forced open the door, and on beholing me, exclaimed, "We have caught "them at laſt; here is one of them."

In a few ſeconds the houſe was filled, and the mob crowded round the window, to ſee through the glaſs what was going forward within. Hearing this, the overſeer, with difficulty, entered, and having viewed me for ſome moments, aſked me who I was, and where I came from. I told him my name was Torquid, that I came from Exeter, where I had ſeen Mrs. Blackſton, when ſhe came to enquire after her brother; that being benighted in this part of the country, I had called on her; that ſhe had been ſo kind as to afford me an accommodation for the night, and that I intended to ſet out for Briſtol that evening.

In a ſhort time, the exaggerated reports which were in circulation, brought ſeveral genteel people to the ſpot: amongſt the number was a gentleman, who ſeemed to poſſeſs a conſiderable ſhare of influence. He viewed me with much attention, and then very ſagaciouſly hinted to the others, that he believed he could explain the myſtery: "There has lately (ſaid he) "been a man, exactly anſwering his deſcrip-"tion, who has obtained conſiderable ſums of "money in this neighbourhood, under pretence "that he was one of the ſufferers by the late "fire at Crediton, and I am of opinion he ſhould "be taken into cuſtody, and examined before "a magiſtrate."

The depth of this gentleman's penetration was greatly applauded, and I was inſtantly put into the cuſtody of a conſtable, who ordered

ſeveral able men to aſſiſt him, and, there being no priſon within ten miles of the place, took me, ſurrounded by more than two hundred people, to a public houſe, where a proper guard was placed over me.

An amazing concourſe of people, who had heard the wonderful reports in circulation, crowded in the courſe of the afternoon to ſee me, and the room was ſucceſſively cleared, to admit a freſh company.

The curioſity of the rabble, who firmly believed this to be an inſtance of detected witchcraft, was ſo great, that ſome ſcores paid a halfpenny a piece to view me, for about ten minutes, from the top of a cart, which was drawn up cloſe to the window of the apartment in which I was confined, for the purpoſe of emolument.

The landlord could ſcarcely draw his ale faſt enough; for each company, on entering, was expected to call for a gallon, of which I was generally invited to partake.

There being no magiſtrate within ſome miles of the place, I could not undergo an examination 'till the following morning; and, in order to prevent an attempt to eſcape, two men ſlept in the ſame room with me.

Soon after we had retired, however, I found my companions had taken ſo large a portion of the ale which had circulated, that, ſhould I be inclined to refuſe obedience to the law, I had little to fear from any reſiſtance on their part. Having, therefore, by the moon-light, taken a view from the window, I found that a deſcent was by no means impracticable, and being no-wiſe inclined to anſwer interrogatories in the morning, I took two ſheets from the bed, tyed them together, and having faſtened one end

round an upright iron bar, in the center of the window, readily got into the ſtreet without the leaſt oppoſition.

It was now about three o'clock in the morning, and I knew not what direction to take; determined, however, to get as far diſtant as poſſible, before my eſcape ſhould be diſcovered, I walked briſkly for about three hours, purſuing a very obſcure narrow road, and, at laſt, came into a large public highway.

Being now very faint, for want of refreſhment, and finding I muſt ſoon ſtop at ſome houſe of accommodation, I began to conſider what idea my appearance was likely to produce, and the ſtate of my finances.

I had on the great coat and hat which the old lady had procured me, the wig being left behind, and about four ſhillings and ſix-pence in my pocket. My dreſs certainly exhibited ſtrong marks of poverty, an appearance by no means calculated to operate in my favor; but there was nothing elſe about me likely to excite ſuſpicion. In about an hour and a half I reached a ſmall village, ſituated between the towns of Taunton and Bridgwater. Having entered a public houſe, while I took ſome humble refreſhment, and drank a pint of cyder, I ſeriouſly reflected on my preſent ſituation.

Among the many objects which preſented themſelves to my mind, the moſt embarraſſing was, how, in this mean apparel, without any recommendation, I ſhould obtain an introduction into ſociety; or, in other words, find employment, by which I might procure ſubſiſtence. I very well knew, that, after a footing was once obtained, it was not very difficult to get forward. I now felt ſeverely the conſequence of infracting the laws of ſociety, and was reſolved never

again to ſuffer from a ſimilar cauſe; not that I was conſcious of having committed any eſſential crime, in taking the forty guineas and a few articles of apparel from young Philpo; on the contrary, I conſidered the circumſtance itſelf as an act of juſtice, for which I applauded myſelf; but my error conſiſted in not having choſen ſuch means of puniſhing his ingratitude, as could not poſſibly have been attended with any danger to myſelf.

After, however, examining the matter carefully, I ſaw clearly that my misfortune originated in ſuffering the caution, with which I had at firſt ſhielded myſelf, to be charmed into relaxation; after which, I fell into an error ſo very common, that ſimilar inſtances are continually preſenting themſelves. Nay, there is hardly a man living, if he fairly appeal to himſelf, but will find that he is a little tinctured with it, and that is, as I have before hinted, the ſuffering one or two qualities with which we are well pleaſed, to charm us into univerſal approbation; or, the permitting a few circumſtances, which do not accord with our feelings, to lead us into a total diſguſt of the perſon.

But to return to my narrative—Finding it impoſſible to conjecture how I ſhould diſpoſe of myſelf, I conceived it beſt to make my way, as ſoon as poſſible to ſome large town, where, confounded with the multitude, I ſhould be leſs ſubject to ſcrutiny; and accordingly having paid for my repaſt, I ſet out on the road for Briſtol. I purſued my journey till the approach of night, when, being much fatigued, I entered a very genteel inn, on the road ſide, and enquired if I could be accommodated for the night. The maſter of the houſe ſeeming not to approve of my appearance, anſwered in the negative, but

told me there was a little houſe, about two miles further on, where I might get a bed.

I was juſt about to depart, when catching a glance of his countenance, I thought I knew ſomething of his features, and preſently recollected that his name was Dent, one of the company of comedians whom I had followed from Weſtmoreland. As ſoon as I had made myſelf known to him, he received me with great friendſhip, and told me I ſhould not be at a loſs for a bed.

After I had entertained him with a partial hiſtory of my adventures, for I omitted that which might operate to my diſadvantage, he took no ſmall pains to repreſent to me the advantages of his preſent ſituation, and concluded by ſaying he would render me every aſſiſtance in his power. He now introduced me to his wife, as an old acquaintance, humouroufly telling her, that I was once a ſmart young fellow, but had been reduced to this plight by the power of witchcraft.

The following morning, he furniſhed me with a very decent ſuit of clothes, ſaying I ſhould be welcome to ſtay at his houſe for a week or a fortnight, if I pleaſed, and when I ſhould be inclined to go to Briſtol, he would procure me a lift in a returned poſt chaiſe.

In the courſe of the morning arrived a ſmall carriage, in which was a fine portly gentleman, dreſſed in a velvet ſuit of clothes, trimmed with broad gold lace, accompanied by a thin, genteel man. It was ſoon rumoured in the houſe, that this was the celebrated German doctor Folſh, and his tumbler, returning from a ſhort excurſion. All the people in the houſe ſpoke highly of the doctor's great ſkill, in curing every complaint, without the aſſiſtance of the knife;

but particularly the wonderful cures he had performed at Saliſbury. It was ſaid, that he was a man of fortune, but travelled now for the good of mankind, and to preſerve thoſe poor creatures, who were in danger of having their limbs chopped off by the unſkilful practice of modern ſurgeons.

Dent, to whom I had hinted, that I ſhould be glad to accept of any engagement, happening to ſpeak of me to this gentleman, the doctor deſired to ſee me, ſaying, that ſhould I appear calculated for his ſervice, he would engage me himſelf. I appeared before him, when Dent recommended me ſo ſtrongly, that the doctor gave me orders to accompany him the following morning to Saliſbury.

Thus, having once more eſcaped from abject poverty, one of the moſt dreadful calamities incident to human nature, I was determined to act with ſtrict circumſpection in future.

On our arrival at Saliſbury, I found that the doctor had been but a ſhort time abſent from that city, for he had a ſtage erected there, and a crowd of patients anxiouſly attended his return. Beſides Meek the tumbler, and myſelf, the doctor had another attendant who met us there, and acted in the capacity of a merry-andrew. The doctor's advertiſement had preceded his arrival, and a great concourſe of people were collected to be preſent at his exhibition.

Previous to appearing in public, he called me into his apartment, and ſaid, "young man, "ſhould you prove ſteady, you will find my "ſervice advantageous; your buſineſs will prin-"cipally be to make up and diſtribute my me-"dicines." He then opened a large trunk, and taking out a quart bottle nearly full of tranſparent liquid, and about a dozen ſmall phials, deſired

me to put about a table-ſpoonful of the liquid into each phial, and then to fill them up with water.

As ſoon as I had finiſhed, he ſent me with a ſmall trunk, containing the mixture I had prepared, ſome lint, plaſter, and a few other articles, to the ſtage in the market place. On my arrival, I ſaw Meek the tumbler on the ſtage, and Mr. Merryman whirling his cap, to the great entertainment of ſeveral hundred ſpectators.

At the end of the ſtage was a form, over which was a tilted roof. This ſeat was intended for the poor, whoſe caſes the doctor undertook gratis, from whence their wounds were exhibited, to ſhow the progreſs of the cure. Before the doctor arrived, not leſs than ten or twelve patients attended; four of whom had been with him before, and were in a recovering ſtate. There were beſides, a poor old man and a woman, who, encouraged by the language of his advertiſement, had come many miles on foot, to crave the charitable aid of his ſalutary ſkill. The reſt were people in ſufficient circumſtances to pay him for his advice, for though the poor were objects of his charity, thoſe who were able, he had ſignified, muſt pay to defray his travelling expences.

The doctor preſently made his appearance, and aſcended the ſtage, dreſſed in a crimſon ſuit of velvet, ornamented with broad gold lace, and had a long ſword by his ſide. He made his obedience to the populace, lamented that he had been obliged to be ſo long abſent from the poor objects he had undertaken to cure, but, as he had dedicated the remainder of his days to the relief of the afflicted, he wiſhed, in the ſhort period which might yet remain of his life, to

render his bounty as extenſive as poſſible. This ſhort addreſs was received with univerſal applauſe, and many prayed God to lengthen his days.

The poor patients now began to unbind their wounds, but thoſe who were able to pay, I perceived, were entitled to a precedence, and admitted behind a ſort of curtain. The firſt who claimed the doctor's attention was a woman, apparently about forty-five years of age; ſhe was very corpulent, her eyes blood ſhot, and her whole face much inflamed. The doctor demanded half a guinea as a preliminary, which having pocketed, he, with much tenderneſs, enquired into the nature of her diſeaſe. She complained of ſore eyes, an inflamed face, and a loſs of appetite; nor was this to be wondered at, for it appeared, ſhe was miſtreſs of a public houſe, made very free with the dram bottle, was continually pampering her appetite with ſome delicacy, and uſed no exerciſe.

The doctor having deſired me to reach him one of the phials I had prepared, ſtrongly recommended her to riſe early every morning, to take in a cup of tea, a table ſpoonful of the eſſence contained in the phial, to add about the ſame quantity to a quart of ſpring water, and therewith te waſh her face and eyes ſeveral times a day. He alſo adviſed her to abſtain, every day, from taking any thing but her tea and the medicine, as long as ſhe was able; and when ſhe did ſit down to table, to be as ſparing as poſſible, aſſuring her, that if ſhe perſevered but for a ſhort time, her appetite would be ſure to return. Several others were introduced labouring under various complaints, but the doctor preſcribed the ſame medicine for them all.

Having finiſhed his other buſineſs, he now began to attend to his caſes of charity, and the poor objects who had come ſo many miles were firſt noticed. The woman was dreadfully afflicted with a ſcrophulous complaint, and the man had a cancer in his lip. The doctor, I perceived, was inſtantly convinced that theſe diſorders were too ſtubborn for his noſtrum; and conſidering, perhaps, what was ſtill more important to him, that no emolument could ariſe from his endeavours, after giving to each a phial of his ſpecific, and collecting a few pence from the populace, to ſupport them on their return, prudently diſmiſſed them, obſerving that their caſes would take a long time in curing, and that his ſtay would be too ſhort to render them any eſſential ſervice.

He now began to dreſs the wounds of the paupers he had undertaken to cure gratis, making them name every doctor to whom they had applied, who, of courſe, were ſaid to have given them over as incurables, One of them ſaid he had been turned out of an hoſpital, for the ſame reaſon, when the doctor expatiated, in broken Engliſh, on the inhuman and unſkilful practice of thoſe places, where, for the ſake of experiment only, they chopped off many limbs, which, by proper management, might be preſerved. "Dat is de reaſon (ſaid the doctor) "dat you ſee ſo many wooden legs in dis coun-"try; de Engliſh ſurgeon is no better as a "butcher."

Having finiſhed his buſineſs, the doctor now quitted the ſtage, leaving Meek, Mr. Merryman, and me, to ſell ſmall aſſortments of medicines, calculated to cure all diſorders, at the ſmall price of one ſhilling a packet.

In the courſe of a few days I clearly perceived, that this great man owed the eminence of his reputation more to his laced coat, bag wig, and a few common ſtage tricks, of which he had made himſelf maſter, than to any phyſical knowledge he poſſeſſed. A crowd of poor people waited on him daily, to whom he promiſed, in his hand-bills, to give advice gratis; but I found he undertook to cure nothing but external wounds, which had a frightful appearance, where nature ſeemed to be labouring againſt filth and neglect only; by the exhibition of which, on the ſtage, during the progreſs of the cure, he might eſtabliſh a reputation.

In reflecting on his practice, an idea preſented itſelf to me, which was very embarraſſing: I could not conceive how the antics of a poſture-maſter, or the grimaces of a merry-andrew, came firſt to be aſſociated with the profeſſion of phyſic. It could not, I thought, be the reſult of accident, nor did there ſeem any thing natural in the alliance; and yet the cuſtom, I underſtood, had the ſanction of antiquity. Sometimes I was inclined to think, that the merry-andrew might have been firſt introduced as a foil to the doctor, and that profound wiſdom might have appeared more reſpectable, by being contraſted with buffoonery, as beauty is ſaid to be more charming when compared with deformity. But then I was at a loſs to account for the introduction of the poſture maſter, and was, therefore, finally diſſatisfied with this conjecture.

Some days after, as I ſtood on the ſtage, viewing ſome hundred countenances, all directed towards Mr. Merryman, and grinning at his home-ſpun wit, I began to think, that the aſſociation of buffoonery with phyſic, originated in a very ſubtle thought, and was adopted for a

more crafty purpoſe than I had before imagined. Indeed I was preſently well ſatisfied it was a ſpecies of the ſame art, which, in different ſhapes, might be diſcovered in a variety of the manœuvres of mankind.

He, I perceived, was beſt able to enrich himſelf at the expence of individuals, who could preſent ſomething ſo generally ſtriking, as ſhould attract the attention of the multitude, without regarding whether it were analogous to the object in view or not. And as mankind, in the groſs, are by no means acquainted with what is called refinement, vulgar means, within the ſphere of their comprehenſion, were artfully had recourſe to.

Mr. Merryman, with his groſs and obſcene wit, was able to entertain ſeveral hundred ſpectators for an hour or two, on a ſubject quite foreign to phyſic, for the purpoſe of ſelling medicine; whereas, had an able profeſſor delivered a lecture on a phyſical ſubject of the ſame length, nine tenths of the company would, perhaps, have left him, and he would not, probably, have taken one tenth of the money.

Having brought together, and intereſted a numerous aſſemblage, no matter by what means, the doctor now comes forward, and preſents to the multitude a number of objects, whom he pretends his ſkill, by the bleſſing of God, has ſnatched from the jaws of death. Thus does he ſpread his fame afar, by means of many ſpectators, who are alſo of a deſcription not likely to permit a detail of the wonders they have witneſſed, to ſuffer by dimunition.

This ſon of Æſculapius, though apparently ſixty years of age, was not entirely inſenſible to the pleaſures of the fleſh. He had with him a young girl, whom he called his wife, but I

was ſoon informed this was no more than a temporary engagement. This lady generally paid me my ſtipend; and I ſoon perceived ſhe did not look on me with perfect indifference. In a ſhort time I had a ſufficient proof of this, by many inſtances of her kindneſs, for ſhe gave me ſeveral guineas more than the wages I had agreed for. This enabled me to dreſs very genteelly, and to indulge myſelf in many other comforts.

She was very genteel, and poſſeſſed many perſonal attractions, to which I was by no means inſenſible, but I greatly feared any familiarity would expoſe us to difficulty. Our correſpondence, indeed, was perfectly innocent, but it was entirely for want of opportunity.

About ſeven weeks after I had entered his ſervice, the doctor reſolved to go to Marlborough; and I was ſent forward with Meek and Mr. Merryman, to procure lodgings, get a ſtage erected, &c. while the doctor and his damſel viſited Bath.

Having got every thing ready at Marlborough, Meek acquainted the doctor, by letter, who, in a few days, followed us, leaving his miſtreſs to ſtay a ſhort time longer, at a friend's houſe at Bath.

After the doctor had been with us about a week, having appeared in public three times, with great ſucceſs, and his fame beginning to ſpread about the country rapidly, he one afternoon ſet off for Bath to bring his miſtreſs. In about half an hour after his departure, ſhe came to Marlborough, having miſſed him on the road.

On her arrival, ſhe ſaw me ſtanding in the ſtreet, and beckoned me. I ran, handed her

out of the chaiſe, and conducted her to her lodgings. We both conſidered this as a moſt lucky circumſtance, for though we had for ſome time perfectly underſtood each other, we had never yet enjoyed the pleaſure of ten minutes private converſation.

The lodgings which the doctor occupied were at a private houſe, in which, with ſome little forethought, I had found means to procure accommodations for myſelf. As we now ſat in a neat little parlor, taking tea together, we entered into an ample explanation of our reſpective ſentiments. So far indeed was ſhe from being on the reſerve, that, with the moſt charming frankneſs, and without ſolicitation, ſhe told me ſhe was the daughter of a ſugar-baker in London; that about three years ago, ſhe had eloped with a young fellow whom ſhe loved, taking with her about a hundred pounds of her father's money. That ſhe went with her lover to Bath, where they lived together 'till all the money was ſpent, when the youth left her, and went for a ſoldier. That doctor Folſh had then apartments in the ſame houſe where ſhe lodged, and ſeeing her deſtitute, and ſo much diſtreſſed, had kindly offered to ſupport her for a ſhort time, out of pure motives of compaſſion. Nor did ſhe believe, at that time, he entertained any other deſign, for he was old enough to be her grandfather. After, however, ſhe had been with him about a month, and he had taken her into Hampſhire, he began, with much delicacy, to manifeſt other inclinations. Having loaded her with preſents, and gratified her with every indulgence ſhe could wiſh, without ſparing any expence, motives of gratitude and convenience induced her at laſt to comply with his wiſhes.

She alſo ſaid, ſhe had been with him for more than two years and a half, during that time, he had always treated her with much tenderneſs, had entruſted her with what running caſh he poſſeſſed, permitted her to make any purchaſes of dreſs or ornament ſhe pleaſed, and had never called her to an account; therefore, ſhe ſaid, ſhe reſpected him with the ſame gratitude as ſhe bore towards a parent, and ſhould be extremely ſorry to be the cauſe of giving him any uneaſineſs. "But I fear, (continued ſhe, with a downcaſt look,) "he already begins "to ſuſpect that I favor ſomebody elſe."

The native frankneſs with which ſhe delivered the above narrative, and the manner of avowing her ſentiments towards me, finiſhed the work, her charms and generoſity had nearly before effected. Having exchanged mutual aſſurances of affection, and ſealed it on each others lips, we finally reſolved not to let ſo favorable an opportunity eſcape. She manifeſted much anxiety to the gentlewoman of the houſe, at having miſſed her huſband in her way to Marlborough; and it being a fine evening, we took a walk on the Bath road, to ſee if we could meet him on his return.

This promenade I conſider as the moſt pleaſant I ever enjoyed. Health, youth, beauty, expectation, the charms of a fine ſummer's evening, and the intereſt I felt in the ſubject of converſation, all conſpired to enliven the picture; and I frequently take a retroſpective view of this little circumſtance, as the moſt perfect piece of felicity my life ever afforded.

We enjoyed a walk of more than two hours, viewing a moſt delightful, romantic country; and, after having agreed upon proper nocturnal

ſignals, by which I ſhould find acceſs to her apartment, we returned to our lodgings.

In a ſhort time after we got home, the lady, finding herſelf fatigued with her journey, retired to her apartment; and I, the better to carry into effect the plan agreed upon, went out, taking with me the key of the ſtreet door, with an intent not to return 'till the family had retired.

At the hour they uſually betook themſelves to reſt, I came back, but found a light in the window; a full hour elapſed, and it was ſtill the ſame. I began now to be very uneaſy, and it being near twelve o'clock, was reſolved to enter, when I was pleaſed to find it was the ſervant girl, officiouſly ſitting up to inform me, that three men had been twice to enquire for me after I went out. I could not conceive who theſe could be, but the buſineſs I had in proſpect would not permit any thing elſe to occupy my attention for a moment.

I now betook myſelf to my apartment, which was directly over that occupied by the lady. I undreſſed, went to bed, and lay 'till I thought all the family were aſleep; and now, leaving my clothes in my own apartment, I went ſoftly about half way down ſtairs, when my weight on one of the ſteps made it creek ſo tremendouſly, that I feared the whole houſe would be alarmed. Arriving, however, at laſt, at the place of deſtination, I was finally rewarded with the ſoft careſſes of beauty.

In about three hours after, however, I was obliged to retreat precipitately to my own apartment, while the ſervant went down to admit the doctor, who was returned in a poſt-chaiſe from Bath.

About nine in the morning, the ſervant came to my room door, and informed me, that the gentlemen who had been enquiring for me the preceding night were waiting below. I haſtily dreſſed, went down ſtairs, and coming to the door, diſcovered to my ſorrow, that theſe gentlemen were no other than the corporal and two privates of the party from whom I had deſerted in Somerſetſhire. I was immediately ſecured, but at my earneſt requeſt, they waited 'till the doctor, who was inſtantly called by the ſervant, came down ſtairs. On being informed of the particulars, he ſaid with indifference, he was ſorry I had brought myſelf into ſo diſagreeable a predicament, but he could afford me no relief, ſo ſaying, he paid me my wages, amounting to twelve ſhillings, and retired apparently well ſatisfied that I was thus removed.

I was now taken before a magiſtrate, ſworn to as a deſerter, and inſtantly marched away handcuffed. On the road, I learnt that my perſon had been recognized at Saliſbury, from whence notice had been ſent to the regiment at Chatham, and that the party had been ſent on purpoſe to fetch me. After a very fatiguing march of about a week, during which time I was obliged to lie every night chained to one of my comrades, I was lodged a priſoner in Chatham Barracks.

After being ſeveral weeks in confinement, I was tried by a court-martial, and ſentenced to receive three hundred laſhes. The day of puniſhment arrived, I was brought out, tied up to the halberds, and received ten ſevere ſtrokes, when the commanding officer, on my promiſing to behave well, and it being my firſt offence, thought proper to pardon me.

Eighteen months I ſupported the rigour of my condition, without a gleam of hope, when a peace procured me my liberty.

Many pleaſing ideas now preſented themſelves to my mind, amongſt which, one of the moſt agreeable was, that I could appear in any part of the kingdom without fear or apprehenſion, for I had never, 'till that moment, expiated, in the eye of the law, what was called a robbery of Mr. Philpo.

Having now no more than three ſhillings and ſix-pence in money, nor any other clothes but my regimentals, I perceived I ſhould labour under much difficulty, as I had learnt, with many other uſeful leſſons, in the ſchool of adverſity, that a genteel appearance was a better recommendation than intrinſic merit; but this was not within the reach of my ways and means. I, however, ſet out on the road to London, and as I was walking over Rocheſter Bridge, a genteel man came and accoſted me, whom I ſoon recollected to be Meek the tumbler. He very cordially ſhook me by the hand, and told me he left the doctor about a fortnight after I was taken from Marlborough, and had ever ſince been in gentlemen's ſervice. I told him, with ſome concern, I ſhould be happy to get an engagement of any ſort. "Never be diſheartened (ſaid he) "I think I can get you a footman's place imme- "diately, upon my own recommendation, if "you like that."

This propoſal I readily accepted, and Meek uſed his influence ſo effectually, that on the following morning I was introduced to the gentleman, and inſtantly engaged. I was now accomodated with the livery of his late ſervant, and that very ſame day ſet off, with my maſter, for London.

This gentleman was very young, and on our arrival in town, I found his father was a celebrated phyſician, and in great practice. Here I ſoon found means to obtain the particular favor of the old gentleman, who, in a ſhort time, provided his ſon another ſervant, and engaged me himſelf. I lived with this gentleman for more than three years, attentively noticing his conduct, and carefully imbibing all the important externals of that ſage profeſſion, with which this great character abounded in a moſt eminent degree.

During this time, I obtained ſome knowledge of the affairs of life, and carefully examined the difference between the various orders of men. The loweſt rank, it appeared, poſſeſſed the moſt ſincerity, and the higheſt, the greateſt ſhare of diſſimulation.

The ſincerity of the peaſant, I perceived, was called vulgarity; and the diſſimulation of the great, politeneſs: their motives ſeemed to be nearly the ſame. Thus when the peer ſays to the baronet, "my dear Sir George, I am ex-"tremely happy to ſee you," this ſame ſalute, put into the mouth of an honeſt tar, would be, "d—n your e—s, Jack, give us your fiſt."

I alſo obſerved, that what was conſidered honorable in one rank of men, in another claſs was eſteemed the direct oppoſite. If two pup-pies of noble birth, abſorbed in debauchery at a brothel, were to blow out each others brains with a pair of piſtols, their juvenile imprudence might be tenderly lamented, but their honor and courage would be treated with reſpect. But if two Iriſh hay-makers, indulging in the ſame laudable amuſement, were to decide a ſimilar diſpute with their pocket-knives, in a cellar in St. Giles's, they would be termed two vile, blood-thirſty murderers.

I perceived that riches were ſure to command univerſal reſpect, and that poverty was every where abominated;—that the actions of the great were viewed through an improving medium, and that every tolerable thing which eſcaped their lips, was magnified into a ſublime ſpark of ſterling wit: that poverty frequently obſcured the moſt ſplendid abilities; that if the great were haughty and diſreſpectful, it was attributed to the noble blood which enriched their veins; but that theſe characters, in the lower order, were conſidered as ſigns of a vile and perverſe nature. That the debaucheries and exceſſes of the rich, were ſaid to be the exuberant effuſions of a fertile ſoil, which time would meliorate into a degree of excellence; but that a ſymptom of either, amongſt the poor, was called an impious diſobedience to the laws of God and man, which, if purſued, would lead to the gallows.

Being finally convinced that all the actions of men were influenced by intereſt, in whatever ſhape it was diſguiſed, and conceiving I ſhould act conformably to the moſt enlightened men of the age, if I endeavoured to lay the public under a ſufficient contribution to afford me a comfortable maintenance, I began to ſearch for a proper department.

It was not long before I formed a connexion with a celebrated empiric, with whom I travelled for ſome time; but his imprudence, at laſt, induced me to diſcard him. After this, I travelled for many years under the name of Torquid, with a confidential ſervant, and perhaps, in my practice, rendered the public more real ſervice than any phyſician in the kingdom; for I took care to do no harm, had learnt how to treat ſome caſes, and always recommended temperance and cleanlineſs.

In my profeſſion, I impoſed on myſelf much taciturnity; and when obliged to ſpeak, delivered myſelf with caution and brevity; ſo that by with-holding a part of what I did know, I got credit for that with which I was never acquainted. I had always ſufficient addreſs to conceal my ignorance of literature, and was generally eſteemed a man of learning; but this coſt me much trouble. A ſlight acquaintance with letters would have been of infinite ſervice to me; for I am well perſuaded, there are many with a very ſuperficial education, joined to a little addreſs, who find means to obtain a reputation for a profound erudition.

Without violating the laws of ſociety, I have always found ample reſources in the vices and follies of mankind; and, for thirty years, wandered, in a moſt extraordinary manner, over the whimſical checker of viciſſitude. About ſeven years ago, however, my perſonal liberty, and the little property I poſſeſſed, being endangered, by a deciſion in the Court of Exchequer, I thought proper to retire to this land of hoſpitality, of which I have never yet had occaſion to repent.

CHAP. XI.

Hobart ſails for England, and is engaged in ſome amorous adventures.

When Hobart was ſufficiently recovered to go into company, he became an object of public curioſity; the ladies particularly wiſhed to ſee this extraordinary man, whoſe tumultuous paſſion had ſo nearly coſt him his life: and many of them, on perceiving by his countenance, the violent ſhock his conſtitution had ſuſtained,

involuntarily heaved a ſigh of pity, and admitted that his puniſhment had been very ſevere.

Forgetting that the ſource from which he had drawn ſo conſiderable a ſupply, no longer exiſted, as ſoon as his health was re-eſtabliſhed, he engaged in new intrigues, which were attended with a conſiderable expence; this preſently bringing him into embrraſſment, he was driven to the deſperate expedient of making free with a ſmall ſum of money belonging to the regiment, with which he had been entruſted. This money he being unable to replace, an enquiry into his conduct was about to be inſtituted; but this having reached the ears of a noble lord, who greatly reſpected his father, means were uſed to ſhield him from diſgrace; after which he was adviſed to diſpoſe of his commiſſion.

The proſpect of affairs in America now wore ſo gloomy an aſpect, that Mr. Hobart began to think his poſſeſſions in Virginia irretrievably loſt. This affected him the more, on account of his eldeſt ſon, who was totally unprovided for, and whoſe gay diſpoſition he feared, could never brook an inferior department in life.

He communicated the cauſe of his trouble to lord Cornwallis, by whom he was greatly reſpected, when his lordſhip readily relieved him from his anxiety, by aſſuring him, he would take the young gentleman under his own protection; and that, ſhould it be found neceſſary for him to go to England, he would be ſure, as a loyaliſt, to find ample compenſation in the juſtice of the Britiſh government.

Hobart ſtaid in America for ſome time after this, but the iſſue of the conteſt, at laſt, appearing no longer equivocal, he was furniſhed with letters of credence to a very reſpectable

family in London, and took his paſſage for England, about the end of the year 1781.

On board the ſame veſſel was a Mr. Jefferſon, formerly of Briſtol, who had emigrated to America with his wife and ſon, then an infant, about twenty years before. During this period, he had realized a conſiderable landed property, part of which he had diſpoſed of to good advantage after the death of his wife, with an intent to return to England before the troubles became ſo ſerious; but had loſt the remainder in conſequence of his attachment to the royal cauſe.

This gentleman was now coming to England, to make claim as a loyaliſt, with his ſon, two daughters born in America, and an American lady whom his ſon had lately married. One of Mr. Jefferſon's daughters, though no more than nineteen years old, was a widow, having been married to a Mr. White about two months, when he was killed in a ſlight ſkirmiſh with the enemy.

Our adventurer, a few days before they ſailed, introduced himſelf into the particular acquaintance of this company; who, as ſoon as they were informed of the reſpectability of his family, thought themſelves highly honored by his attention. The old gentleman was almoſt ſuperannuated, and his ſon was quite a booriſh clown, who delighted in nothing but drinking grog, and ſeemed to pride himſelf much in uttering vulgar and obſcene expreſſions, in the preſence of his wife and ſiſters. His wife was a pleaſing young woman, and ſeemed much hurt at his brutiſh conduct, eſpecially in the preſence of a genteel ſtranger.

The widow White and her ſiſter were two lovely figures, but had been brought up at their

father's houſe ſo remote from the intercourſe of ſociety, that they were total ſtrangers to every ſpecies of polite refinement, and could not conceal their joy at the particular attention paid them by the young gentleman.

Hobart, during the ſhort time they had been waiting for a wind, propoſed to Mr. Jefferſon and his ſon, to take a ſmall cabin to themſelves, and permit him the honor of accompanying them during the voyage; to this they readily agreed, and were happy he had condeſcended to favor them with his company.

They had ſailed but a few hours, before the ladies felt the effects uſually attending a ſea voyage; during which, having been nowiſe affected himſelf, Hobart was very officious in comforting the fair ſufferers, holding them alternately all diſordered in his arms, while their tender frames were agitated by the nauſeous effects of the marine effluvia; and young Jefferſon lay ſtretched out, half annihilated with ſickneſs, and the quantity of rum he had taken as a palliative.

The ladies, after a few days, gradually recovered, but ſtill, upon the ſmalleſt ſymptom of complaint, Hobart flew to their aſſiſtance; and ſometimes when young Jefferſon was on deck exhaling the fumes of the rum, he was not very cautious in the manner of diſpoſing his hands, whilſt rendering his fair meſſmates this friendly aid; but ſmall errors of this kind, under ſuch circumſtances, could not be taken offence at.

Mrs. Jefferſon, and the widow White, after they were perfectly recovered, were ſo far from being diſpleaſed witn the kind attention of our adventurer, that he had reaſon to believe they frequently affected a ſlight indiſpoſition, to invite

the friendly efforts of his ſoothing conſolation. And wiſhing never to be ſparing of his favors to the fairer part of the creation, Hobart found means at laſt to afford them this, notwithſtanding their confined ſituation, in the moſt complete, ample, and effectual manner. But ſo incautiouſly had he conducted himſelf towards Miſs Jefferſon, the youngeſt ſiſter, that ſhe was conſiderably alarmed, and during the remainder of the voyage, kept him ſtrictly at a diſtance.

Although a moderate man might have thought himſelf abundantly bleſſed by the ſmiles of two amiable females during this ſhort trip, yet Hobart was diſtracted at the reſiſtance of the youngeſt ſiſter; and when, on their arrival at Portſmouth, this family took leave of him, to proceed on their journey to Briſtol, he perceived that this damſel, all ſimple as ſhe was, had made a conſiderable impreſſion on his heart.

Hobart, on his arrival in London, went to reſide with a reſpectable family in the neighbourhood of Hanover Square. He was now introduced into a very genteel circle of acquaintance, and for a conſiderable time conducted himſelf with tolerable decorum.

When he had been in England about ten months, he received information of the death of his father at New York, and a ſhort time after made his claim on government, as an American loyaliſt, under the patronage of lord Cornwallis.

It is not to be wondered at, that a young gentleman of ſuch engaging manners, countenanced by a nobleman ſo highly reſpected, and entitled to ſo conſiderable a property, ſhould be particularly noticed by people of fortune, eſpecially amongſt the ladies, with whom, under ſuch circumſtances, his eaſe, elegance and faſ-

cinating aſſurance, were ſure to loſe no part of their influence.

Amongſt the number to whom his viſits were far from being diſagreeable, was a lady of high rank, whoſe amorous exploits had made ſome noiſe in the kingdom. This lady took great pains to convince him that her heart was by no means inſenſible; but Hobart poſſeſſed a taſte ſo truly vulgar, that he was more captivated with the ſmiles of a beautiful plebeian, than even with the favors of nobility itſelf; and her ladyſhip diſcovered, with indignation, that he prefered the ignoble attractions in the blooming perſon of a tradeſman's daughter, to all the brilliant charms of her ladyſhip's ſplendor.

This preference to perſonal beauty was attended with ſome difficuly. The damſel, who had rivaled her ladyſhip in our adventurer's affection, was the daughter of a worthy Hibernian, by profeſſion a maſter taylor, who had conſidered himſelf greatly honored by the young gentleman's viſits. But, after ſome time, obſerving in his daughter certain ſymptoms of approaching maternity, he ſwore, in a violent paſſion, that it never could have happened without the aſſiſtance of an accomplice; and though his wife endeavoured by every means in her power to pacify him, he threatened inſtantly to turn his daughter into the ſtreet, if ſhe did not give up the name of her aſſociate: nor could he be perſuaded from perſiſting in his brutal demand, 'till he was told that Hobart had been concerned in this clandeſtine buſineſs.

Foaming with rage, he immediately waited on the young gentleman at his own apartment, reſolving to enforce reparation by marriage, or to avenge himſelf on the ſpot.

Hobart, who had been a very good cuſtomer to him for various articles of dreſs, attempted to pacify him, and wiſhed to excuſe himſelf by an apology, ſaying, he was extremely ſorry the misfortune had happened, and hoped it would not operate to the injury of the lady's reputation. "Reputation! (ſaid Paddy) to "the devil I pitch both your reputations, if "you call it a misfortune; and pray what do "you think of matrimony?" Hobart aſſured him, that at a proper period of life, it was a ſtate for which he entertained the higheſt reſpect, but that, at preſent, he was ſo unfortunately circumſtanced, as not to be able to embrace the felicity of ſuch an engagement. "By Je—us! the felicity is all that you want, (ſaid the enraged Iriſhman) "but I'll make you "acquainted with adverſity;" ſo ſaying, he took from under his coat a large oak ſaplin, with which, while he manifeſted the ſuperiority of his proweſs, he convinced the young gentleman how ſenſibly he felt the indignity offered his family.

This diſaſtrous circumſtance had like to have ended tragically, for the young lady, having heard of the brutal indignity offered her lover, fell into a fit, and the paroxyſms ſo rapidly ſucceeded each other, that her life was thought to be in imminent danger. The tender mother, ſeeing her child reduced to ſuch an extremity, in the ſeverity of her anguiſh, charged her huſband with having, by his brutal ferocity murdered her only child. This ſo ſeverely affected poor Patrick, who, though ſubject to paſſion, poſſeſſed a ſenſible heart, that he threatened to deſtroy himſelf. Knowing the violence of his temper, and ſeeing him ſo greatly agitated, his wife ſeriouſly feared he might make an attempt

on his life; in order therefore to appeaſe the ſeverity of his diſtreſs, and alſo to comfort her diſconſolate daughter, ſhe told him, that he had it yet in his power, if he poſſeſſed any humanity, to ſave the life of her child. At this, he enquired what could poſſibly be done: "go, you unfeeling brute (ſaid ſhe) go inſtantly "to the young gentleman, tell him you are "mad, beg his pardon, and intreat him to "come and ſave your child's life."

Poor Pat, who was almoſt diſtracted with grief, felt himſelf now greatly relieved, and inſtantly poſted away in ſearch of Hobart.—The young gentleman happened to be out, but he waited with much impatience 'till his return, and then, in the moſt ſupplicating manner, entreated him to forgive an offence which was ſolely the effect of paſſion, and for which he was extremely ſorry, hoping he would conſider the ſufferings of a wretched father and mother, for the ſake of an only child, the preſervation of whoſe life depended entirely on his generoſity. Hobart, for ſome time, appeared inexorable, but at laſt, ſuffering himſelf to be prevailed on, he went to viſit the fair ſufferer, to the great joy of her penitent father.

The benign efficacy of the young gentleman's preſence proved ſo ſalutary, that the paroxyſms ceaſed, the gloomy ſadneſs which, during his abſence, had overwhelmed her charming countenance, inſtantly diſappeared, and was ſucceeded by an engaging ſweetneſs, which ſufficiently manifeſted the pleaſing conſolation the preſence of her lover afforded her. Nor were her parents deficient in point of gratitude, on this occaſion; for they entertained our adventurer, whoſe viſits became very frequent, with ſuch cordial reſpect, as amply demonſtrated how

truly ſenſible they were of the ſervices he had rendered them. In a ſhort time, indeed, this was no longer problematical, for the appearance of a little grandſon announced that his kind efforts had not proved ineffectual.

CHAP. XII.

Hobart viſits France, returns to England, and begins his depredations.

THE particulars of this circumſtance were entirely unknown to his friends, but being aware that he had formed ſome imprudent connexions, it was thought expedient that he ſhould be ſent to reſide ſome time on the continent for improvement. Accordingly, having been furniſhed with letters of credit and recommendation by his noble patron, he ſet out for Paris in the beginning of the year 1784.

Countenanced by a nobleman ſo highly reſpected, immediately on his arrival, he was introduced to the acquaintance of people of the firſt rank. Amongſt the moſt intimate of his early friends were Meſſrs. Lameth, by whom he was recommended to the then Marquiſſes Chatellaux and Montmorency, who entertained him in the moſt friendly and familiar manner.

He now fluttered away in all the elegance, gaiety, and buſtle of high life; was preſented to the Marquis de la Fayette, received ſucceſſive invitations, and participated in daily public or private entertainments.

Amongſt the number he firſt viſited was the celebrated Madame Delarive. This lady was, at that time, under the protection of the Marquis de Valville. Hobart could not behold her

charms with indifference; and this ſeems to have been the remote cauſe of his ruin.

Madame Delarive ſoon perceived Hobart's ſentiments, and an amorous correſpondence commenced between them, which, for ſome time, was concealed from the Marquis. At laſt, however, de Valville became ſuſpicious, and ſoon found means to convince himſelf of the infidelity of his miſtreſs, and her partiality to Hobart.

Fired with reſentment, on being poſſeſſed of undeniable proofs, the Marquis hurried away to the Bouvellards, where he knew Hobart was to dine with a party of gentlemen.

On entering the room, de Valville offered Hobart ſome perſonal inſult, and a duel with piſtols was the conſequence, in which the Marquis received a ball in the left ſhoulder; this, however, did not prevent his diſcharging his piſtol at Hobart, but without effect.

De Valville's wound being ſuppoſed dangerous, Hobart withdrew, and poſted inſtantly to his miſtreſs, whom he acquainted with what had happened; and the very next morning, without taking leave of any one, or paying his debts, he, accompanied by the lady, who, on her part, conceived that her fidelity entitled her to make free with all the valuables the Marquis had entruſted her with, ſet off poſt for England.

On his arrival in London, he made his firſt eſſay by a draft on his noble patron, and ſucceeded in obtaining from him a conſiderable ſum, before it was even ſuſpected that he had quitted Paris.

Not long after this, however, his friends were fully appriſed of his tranſactions on the continent, his diſhonorable departure, and the

character of the lady who had accompanied him to England. Still another effort was made to reclaim him, but his attachment to that celebrated courtezan baffled all their endeavours, and they were conſtrained to leave him to the conſequence of his own imprudences.

Taking up his reſidence in the neighbourhood of Golden Square, he figured away with his dulcinea in an elevated hemiſphere, till his finances portended approaching embarraſſment, when the lady began to feel a returning affection for the continent.

Hobart, whoſe paſſion was now meliorated into a ſort of friendly indifference, wiſhing not to oppoſe ſo laudable an inclination, accommodated her with a ſufficient ſum to defray the expences of her journey, and they parted with mutual profeſſions of laſting affection.

Hitherto he had regularly correſponded with his mother, brother, and ſiſters, at Williamſburgh, for whoſe welfare and happineſs he had always manifeſted the moſt lively intereſt; but now, as if one vice contained the principles of univerſal depravity, his honor, his gratitude, and every natural affection of conſanguinity, ſeemed to have ſuffered one common diſſolution.

After the departure of Madame Delarive, Hobart made an impreſſion on the heart of Miſs G——, a beautiful young lady of Warwickſhire, who then reſided in London. This attachment was extremely unfortunate to the lady; for immediately after being ſeduced from her friends, and robbed of her innocence, Hobart was arreſted for a conſiderable ſum of money, and lodged in the King's Bench Priſon. Such, however, was the force of the lady's affection, that ſhe voluntarily immured herſelf with him; but being recognized, a ſhort time after, by a gentleman

of Birmingham, who went to that priſon to viſit an acquaintance, ſhe ſeemed to feel the weight of her misfortune, and wept abundantly.

It happened in this, as in ſimilar caſes, that the paſſion of love made but a feeble ſtand againſt adverſity; ſo that, in a ſhort time after, finding it moſt agreeable to their intereſt, and affection no longer interpoſing, they parted by mutual conſent.

Deprived of the benign ſmiles of beauty to chear his gloomy ſolitude, and being extremely reduced in point of pecuniary matters, he addreſſed a line to the lady of high rank, whoſe tender ſighs, in proſperity, he had treated with indifference, couched in ſuch terms, that it inſtantly procured him a viſit from the lady herſelf.

Finding him now no longer inſenſible to her charms, ſhe kindly dedicated a conſiderable part of her time to his ſolace, frequently viſiting him in his retirement, and, by her munificence, enabled him to live in very high ſtyle.

When he had been in confinement about four months, he received his claim on government as an American loyaliſt, amounting to ſeveral thouſand pounds, and preſently procured his enlargement.

Being poſſeſſed of ſo conſiderable a ſum of money, and finding his heart revolt at any further connexion with the lady who had viſited him in priſon, he went to Bath, in company with a military gentleman whom he had known in America.

The influence of his companion, added to his own addreſs, ſoon procured him the acquaintance and reſpect of a number of very genteel peopie; in the circles of his viſits, he freqnently met Miſs H——, a lady of much intelligence, and

poſſeſſed of a conſiderable property at her own diſpoſal.

Hobart's polite attention and genteel demeanour ſoon made a ſlight impreſſion on the heart of this lady, which (though ſhe was afterwards no ſtranger to his various exploits in the province of intrigue, and his boundleſs extravagance) increaſed in ſpite of all the efforts of her prndence. What nature had denied this lady in point of perſonal accompliſhment, was amply compenſated by the excellence of her underſtanding and abundant good nature. She frequently rallied him upon his imprudence, and ſometimes recommended reformation and ſolidity with ſuch energy, as ſeemed to indicate that ſomething more than his own happineſs depended upon it. Hobart perceived this, and though his heart was not intereſted in the diſcovery, his vanity was greatly flattered, and he now began to make this lady his confident.

This opened the way to a conſiderable degree of familiarity, which, though it did not awaken in his heart the ſmalleſt congenial ſymptom, digeſted the lady's ſentiments towards him into a combination of love, generoſity, and compaſſion; a unity of affections unknown to inferior minds. Towards the cloſe of the ſeaſon, Hobart was ſmitten with the charms of a young damſel, whom an old debauchee had taken under his protection to comfort his debility. He had exchanged ſome tender glances with the lady, and had no doubt of detaching her from her preſent engagement. But prudently foreſeeing that this was likely to be attended with a conſiderable expence, and might involve him in much difficulty, he wiſhed rather to obtain her favour by private intercourſe.

This was not eaſily effected, for the lady was ſo continually under the inſpection of her *cher ami*, that it was ſome time before Hobart could eſtabliſh ſuch preliminaries, as would enable him to take any little advantage opportunity might offer. She, however, being not one of thoſe cruel beauties who will never underſtand a lover 'till he has ſpent half a century in explanation, took the hint, and Hobart was ſoon bleſſed with an interview.

The old gentleman, finding it moſt conducive to his health, had accuſtomed himſelf to retire to reſt very early; but as he was not ſo cruel as to impoſe this practice on his blooming companion, ſhe, diſliking to be alone, generally ſat reading with the ſervant in the kitchen, 'till eleven o'clock.

Hobart found means to inform himſelf of this circumſtance, and the lady was not ſo cruel as to deny him the pleaſure of paying her an occaſional viſit; in this the ſervant maid moſt readily concurred, for ſhe having placed her affections on a young fellow in the neighbourhood, made her conditions with her miſtreſs for his admiſſion alſo. Thus, while the miſtreſs and her paramour were amuſing themſelves with the ſoft tale of love in the kitchen, the maid and her ſpark entertained themſelves with the ſame pleaſing ſubject in the parlour above.

Hobart's miſtreſs was made of materials too amorous too reſiſt long the ardent impetuoſity of her lover; nor is there any reaſon to doubt that the youth, in the apartment above, was leſs ſucceſsful. Thus they paſſed their evenings, to their mutual ſatisfaction, 'till deranged by an unlucky accident.

One night, while they were indulging below in the utmoſt ſecurity, the old gentleman awoke,

and finding his bedfellow not preſent, very deliberately ſlipped on his night gown, and deſcended. He paſſed the parlour door, without being heard by the ſervant or her lover, and had nearly caught Hobart and his miſtreſs in a very ſuſpicious poſition: but the lady hearing the ſtairs trod by a foot more heavy than the ſervant's, inſtantly took the alarm, and had juſt time to hand Hobart into a vault made under the ſtreet, for the purpoſe of receiving coals through an aperture in the pavement. This place was ſo full, that the gallant was obliged to lie down, in an awkward poſition, to enable the lady to ſhut the door.

Having reſumed her ſeat, her beloved entered, and began to chide her for continually ſitting up ſo late; ſhe anſwered him in the moſt endearing terms poſſible, but he inſiſted on her going up ſtairs before him. The ſervant, on hearing her maſter's voice, had found means to liberate her lover, and had retired to her own apartment. The old gentleman having ſent his lovely comforter before him, took the candle in his hand to follow her; but feeling a ſudden impulſe from a diuretic which he had taken in the evening, he placed the candle on the ſtairs, and ran to the coal vault to relieve himſelf. Having haſtily opened the door, he began to diſcharge, and the ſtream unluckily took its direction exactly in Hobart's face.

Our adventurer remained in this ſituation near an hour, before the girl came to his relief; when ſhe could not help ſmiling, that her maſter, though inconſciouſly, ſhould have thus avenged himſelf of his rival. Hobart returned home in a very uncomfortable condition, when he had the mortification to diſcover, that the ſtrength of

the fluid, in diſcharging the color, had entirely ſpoilt him a very elegant ſuit of clothes.

The fancy of the ſervant-maid was ſo tickled by the ſingularity of the circumſtance, that ſhe imparted it to her lover, and thus it found its way to the public.

CHAP. XIII.

Hobart forms a connexion with an infamous character, and is engaged in various ſpecies of depredation.

HOBART's reputation began to ſuffer conſiderably in the circle of his acquaintance; for his ſucceſs amongſt the ladies had created him many enemies, and his extravagancies furniſhed them with ſufficient means to render him contemptible. The honeſt brotherhood of the gaming tables conſiderably facilitated his fall; for they had found means to diſencumber him of the greateſt part of his property.

To all this Miſs H—— was no ſtranger; yet, even now, ſhe hinted, that by a reformation there was a poſſibility of effecting a reſpectable eſtabliſhment. This, it ſeems, he declined, from motives which little accord with his future conduct; for he afterwards declared, that he could not be guilty of ſo vile a piece of injuſtice, as to poſſeſs himſelf of the property of her towards whom his heart acknowledged no other affection but gratitude.

About this time, a quarrel with Sir Charles A—— gave riſe to a paragraph in an Evening Paper, celebrated at that time for its ſeverity on particular characters, which rendered him ſo ridiculous, that he went to London for the purpoſe of inflicting corporeal puniſhment on the editor;

but that gentleman had ſo lately received ſuch unpleaſing contradiction from the cudgel of a northern baronet, to a few ſtrictures with which he had been pleaſed to entertain his readers, that he gave Hobart no opportunity of making a ſimilar reply.

He had not been long in town before he was completely inaugurated into that honorable confraternity, known by the name of the Black Legs; to whom, for his genteel accompliſhments, he was a valuable acquiſition.

Amongſt this reſpectable tribe was one Caddin, who had, for many years, practiſed as an attorney in Cheſhire, but he poſſeſſed ſuch a propenſity for depredation, that, though his profeſſion afforded him great opportunity, his genius could not be confined within the narrow limits of profeſſional robbery; in order, therefore, to give ample ſcope to his faculties, he took up his reſidence principally in London.

This original in iniquity attracted Hobart's notice, and they ſoon formed a particular intimacy. By him he was informed of the inexhauſtible reſources within the reach of men of genius, in ſpite of the flimſy barriers of the law, and inſtructed in the art of gaming; but Hobart was nowiſe calculated for a ſportſman, and was always a dupe to the knowing-ones.

He now ſet out, accompanied by Caddin, and ſome others of the worthy aſſociates, to York races, where, for the firſt time, he found it convenient to uſe a travelling name; and while Caddin and his companions took care of the ſecond order, he figured away, with two ſervants, as a man of fortune, amongſt the firſt claſs.

Their joint induſtry having rendered the journey very productive, Hobart did not return to town with Caddin, but travelled in ſtyle to

Scarborough, and on his arrival assumed the character of a person of high rank.

Having visited the theatre, he saw Mrs. Jordan, and was so charmed with the wanton tricks of the little Romp, that he resolved to become a candidate for her favor. To this end he attended the house whenever she performed, and had sufficient address to obtain admittance behind the scenes, where he several times enjoyed a long *tete-a-tete* with that charming little actress, who, doubtless, supposed she was honored by the attention of a branch of some noble family.

After some time, as he himself has affirmed, he had a fair prospect of being blessed with the favors of Priscilla Tomboy, but was unfortunately deprived of that felicity, by a circumstance which has been more fatal to the success of a variety of projects, than any other obstacle which opposes itself to the accomplishment of human purposes. This was no less than a want of cash; for the preliminaries had been extended to so unusual a length, that he was obliged to break off the negociation abruptly, and to quit Scarborough, without calling on his creditors for their receipts. He reached Nottingham with difficulty, where his pecuniary embarrassment made it necessary for him to halt.

Perceiving his difficulty encrease, without any apparent possibility of extricating himself, he wrote to Miss H——, of Bath, representing himself as under some temporary necessity, when she generously remitted him a bill for thirty pounds, kindly inviting him to Bath, saying she hoped his wild peregrinations were now at an end.

On his return to town, Caddin informed him that he had been extracting a few hundreds from

the coffer of an old iron-fisted misanthrope of Cheshire, and that he was preparing the same means to loosen the purse-strings of another. "What (said Caddin) gives me particular satisfaction in these undertakings is, that not only my own but the public interest is greatly benefited by them: the one from whose stock I have been taking a small supply, though possessed of considerable property, would not, at the trifling expence of half a crown, ransom the human race from perdition, except his own interest was involved in their redemption; yet he is a bachelor, near sixty years of age, and execrates the few who are allied to him by consanguinity, because they may be supposed to have some expectations on his property.

"Now (continued he) to liberate a few hundreds from the ungiving clutches of such an all-grasping lump of iniquity, and send them into circulation, is an object worthy of a generous mind; for in this a man does not serve himself at the expence of the public, but mutually blends his own with the good of society at large. The other, whose case I have under consideration, stands charged with having imprisoned, within an iron chest, every guinea which has come within his reach for many years, against the interest of all mankind, &c."

"A most abominable crime, (exclaimed Hobart) "but by what means can the prisoners be liberated, without incurring the censure of the law for a rescue?" "Nothing more easy, (replied Caddin) for the law itself may be made the agent. I only give proper instructions, and the executors of the law are obliged to obey my orders. The following

" was the method I purſued with my Cheſhire " friend.

" I procured a bond for three hundred pounds, " and a warrant of attorney to confeſs judgment; " theſe, without his knowledge, I cauſed to be " executed, in the name of my Cheſhire ac- " quaintance, by a friend in London. The " inſtruments were then put into my hands, as " an attorney, and I entered up judgment ac- " cording to law. A writ of execution was " inſtantly iſſued to the ſheriff of Cheſhire. In " vain did the defendant curſe, ſtamp, rave, " foam at the mouth, and ſwear that he knew " not the plaintiff, and that it was a forgery; " the ſheriff was obliged to levy the execution " before the return of the writ, and paid into " my hands three hundred pounds, as the plain- " tiff's attorney.

" It has ſince been proved to be a forgery, " but there was not time for this diſcovery 'till " after the return of the writ, nor has the " ſheriff power to ſtay its execution. Some " time after the buſineſs was done, I was ap- " plied to in ſearch of the plaintiff, when I " very gravely ſaid, I knew nothing of the " matter; that the plaintiff came to me as an " attorney; I did his buſineſs, and had paid " him the money, but neither knew where he " lived, nor any thing of his connexions."

The ingenuity of this forgery, and the almoſt impoſſibility of detection, induced Hobart to aſſiſt in ſeveral ſimilar frauds, by which they obtained conſiderable ſums of money.

After this, finding it convenient to retire for ſome time, 'till the turbulence cauſed by theſe tranſactions had a little ſubſided, they went to Margate, where they pretended to be ſtrangers

to each other, the better to effect their ſchemes of depredation.

From Margate, after having obtained goods and caſh on ſeveral pretended bills of exchange, they went to Southampton, where their ſtay was ſhort, in conſequence of being known by a gentleman who had ſeen them at Margate.

Hence followed a ſucceſſion of depredations and extravagancies at London, Buxton, Brighton, and many other principal places, a relation of which could afford no entertainment, as they were totally deſtitute of originality, and depended principally upon Hobart's genteel addreſs and aſſurance.

The law, however, which Caddin had eluded ſo long, had nearly, at laſt, caught him in its trammels; for having added to others, the name of a merchant on the back of a bill of exchange, in order to make it negociable, he was ſo near being taken, that he owed his eſcape to the officer's ſeizing, by miſtake, a perſon who was in company with him at a coffee-houſe in Fleet Street. He now thought it moſt prudent to quit the kingdom, and accordingly went to France.

Hobart remained in London for ſome time after Caddin's departure, and ſucceeded in various ſpecies of impoſition; but was, at laſt, arreſted for debt, and owed his liberation to the generoſity of Miſs H——, of Bath, who ſent him a bill for that purpoſe.

As ſoon as he obtained his liberty, he went to Bath, where he made but a ſhort ſtay; for having contracted ſome debts, and being furniſhed with a ſum ſufficient to diſcharge them by the lady before alluded to, he applied this to the exigencies of his journey, and immedi-

ately ſet off for London, intending to make the beſt of his way to Paris, without even taking leave of his benefactreſs.

CHAP XIV.

Hobart is engaged in ſome adventures in France, returns to England, viſits Ireland, is taken, tried, convicted, and ordered for tranſportation.

On his arrival at an inn in Canterbury, he ordered dinner, when the miſtreſs of the houſe aſked if he were going to Dover; on anſwering in the affirmative, he was told, that two ladies had juſt ordered a poſt-chaiſe for that place, and would be glad of the company of a genteel perſon. He aſked at what time they propoſed to depart, on being told in about an hour, as their dinner was now ready, and they intended to be at Dover juſt in time to embark immediately on their arrival, he ſent his compliments to the ladies, offering to accompany them, and begged permiſſion to dine at their table.

This meſſage was delivered with ſo favorable a report of the young gentleman's appearance, that he was preſently introduced. On entering he diſcharged the little ceremonies of politeneſs with ſuch eaſe, as ſufficiently manifeſted his acquaintance with genteel life, and dinner was now put on the table.

One of the ladies was rather corpulent, and appeared to be between forty and fifty years of age, the other a little bewitching figure about eighteen, whoſe ſtructure and features were wonderfully calculated to act as a provocative upon the ſenſes. Before they had dined, Ho-

bart diſcovered that the young lady ſpoke Engliſh very imperfectly, and having aſked permiſſion of the other, who underſtood no other language, addreſſed her in French, which he preſently learnt was her native tongue.—Finding the little lady very volatile, and perceiving the other appeared nowiſe diſpleaſed at their freedom, he continued to converſe with her in that language, occaſionally explaining the ſubject of their converſation. After dinner, Hobart and the old lady took a glaſs of wine together, when they all entered the chaiſe, and departed for Dover.

In the courſe of their journey, he learnt from his little nymph, that her father had taken her to London about eight months before to learn the Engliſh tongue, and that ſhe was now returning to Abbeville, where her friends reſided. That the old lady had never yet been in France, and had now undertaken the journey at the requeſt of her father, purely to ſuperintend her conduct on the road. Miſs —— delivered this as if ſhe firmly believed that her attendance was entirely ſuperfluous.

Hobart was now greatly enamoured of his little engaging companion, and took an opportunity, while the old lady was enjoying a doze, to inform her how completely her charms had enſlaved him; at which, the tender glances of his little enchantreſs ſufficiently manifeſted her ſatisfaction. She occaſionally checked him, however, leſt he ſhould be noticed by her attendant.

In about an hour after their arrival at Dover, they embarked for Calais, from whence, after about eight hours reſt, they proceeded to Boulogne. where they arrived about the middle of the day, and the old lady finding herſelf rather

fatigued, readily acceded to a propoſition to proceed no further 'till next morning.

By this time, Hobart and his little heroine, perfectly underſtood each other, but ſo fearful was the wary matron that her fair charge would be unable to refuſe any favor the young gentleman might be inclined to ſolicit, that ſhe ſubmitted to the fatigue of a promenade for near three hours, rather than leave them together for a minute.

After ſupper, Hobart ſpoke ſo highly of the ſherry he had ſeveral times drank in that houſe, that he prevailed on the old lady to take a glaſs with him, and ſhe approving of the excellency of its flavour, he reſolved to ſupply her plentifully, hoping from its ſomnific effect to be able to paſs a part of the night with the young lady. The wine had circulated plentifully, but had not effected the deſired purpoſe, and our adventurer fearing his own brain would be diſordered, before ſhe had taken *quantum ſufficit*, took an opportunity of improving every glaſs he filled for the old lady, with a little brandy, which preſently began to operate.

Hobart now imparted his intention to the *petite nymphe*, and enforced his entreaties with ſuch ardent impetuoſity, that the little wanton ſeemed to lament the impoſſibility of her compliance, ſaying, ſhe muſt occupy a part of the ſame bed with her governante.

The ladies preſently retired, and Hobart aſcended at the ſame time to reconnoitre the apartments above, and to notice the chamber which the ladies entered, fully perſuaded, if he could get admittance, there was not the leaſt fear of any interruption from the duenna.

As ſoon as they had reached the top of the ſtairs, he bid them a good night, but was much

mortified at ſeeing them take a different direction to that which led to his apartment. He was told, however, by the chamber-maid who attended him, that there were two beds in the room occupied by the ladies, but ſhe believed they intended to ſleep together. He aſked this damſel ſome other queſtions, and preſently began to think, by the ſly diſpoſition of her features, that ſhe ſuſpected his intention. Somewhat elevated with the wine he had drank, and inflamed by the ſignificant manner in which his little miſtreſs had wiſhed him a good night, he reſolved, if poſſible, to ſecure the intereſt of this young woman, whoſe countenance evinced that ſhe herſelf was not compoſed of ſteril materials.

Accordingly, taking her in his arms, he gave her a kiſs, and aſked her if ſhe could keep a ſecret; "Yes, (ſaid ſhe, ſmiling) if I pleaſe." "Well, (continued he, ſlipping a guinea into her hand) will you be ſilent, and when all is "quiet, direct me to the bed-ſide of the young "lady?" "That, perhaps, might be more than "I can promiſe, (replied ſhe) but I'll aſſiſt you "as far as I can; and, after I have paid the la-"dies a viſit, will return and inform you whether "it be practicable." He again embraced the ſympathizing *ſoubrette*, and ſhe departed.

Hobart lay impatiently near three hours, expecting every moment the return of his fair envoy, and had at laſt began to curſe her ingratitude, when he heard ſomebody ſoftly open the door of his apartment, and preſently found his compaſſionate emiſſary had not forgotten him.

Having approached his bed-ſide, ſhe ſoftly informed him, that the young lady was in a ſeparate bed in the ſame room with her curatrice,

telling him to follow her, and ſhe would conduct him to the door, which was now on the jar, but that he muſt return again to his own room for a ſhort time, as the old lady was then awake, and ſhe was going to fetch her a glaſs of cold water.

Hobart followed her as deſired, and having received inſtructions how, on entering, he ſhould infallibly find the young lady's bed, he returned to his own apartment, and waited with the utmoſt impatience nearly half an hour. Being now unable any longer to reſtrain the ardency of his deſires, he came ſoftly forth, and without any interruption, reached the place of deſtination, where, in the ſoft embraces of his *inamorata*, he ſilently aſſuaged the perturbation of his ſpirits.

After ſome hours had elapſed, and the power of reflection had again aſſumed its office, he began to miſtruſt that he muſt have been deceived, for he thought his bedfellow ſomewhat more bulky than he had reaſon to expect. Reſolving to be ſatisfied on a ſubject of ſo much importance, he ſoftly endeavoured to enforce a converſation, and finally diſcovered that he was in the arms of the amorous *fille de chambre* herſelf. He now deliberately returned to his own room, ſomewhat mortified at his diſappointment; but recollecting that this Cyprian dame had fulfilled her promiſe, in aſſiſting him as far as ſhe was able, he thought he had no great reaſon to complain.

The old French proverb, indeed, "*A quelque choſe malheur eſt bon.*" might be well applied in this inſtance, as the voluntary proſtitution of the amorous *ſoubrette*, in all probability, preſerved the heedleſs young lady from utter ruin; for Abbeville, the place of her nativity, being but

two ſtages from Boulogne, and Hobart rendered a little temperate, perhaps, by his late adventure, perceiving that any further attempt on the young lady would be attended with great difficulty, thought proper, on their arrival at that place, politely to take his leave of them, and purſue his journey.

On his arrival at Paris, he found his friend Caddin exerciſing his talents amongſt the French, with little ſucceſs; he, however, more fortunate, had the happineſs to attract the notice of a woman of rank, by whom he was enabled to live in high ſtyle.

He now kept his carriage, and aſſumed the title of a Britiſh nobleman; but as the ways and means by which this ſplendor was ſupported, depended on ſo uncertain a thing as the affection of a woman, it is no wonder that he was ſoon reduced again to the level of a plebeian.

He now joined his induſtry to that of his friend Caddin, who labored under ſome difficulty, on account of his ignorance of the language, and they kept a faro bank, the profits of which afforded them ample ſupport. But Caddin having, ſome time before, made free with the name of a gentleman in the neighbourhood of Verſailles, by which he had obtained goods to a conſiderable amount, being now recognized, was ſecured, and, as it is ſince ſaid, ſuffered that puniſhment his crimes ſo juſtly merired.

Hobart being heartily tired of the continent, returned to London, where he entered into a ſpecies of ſwindling of an inferior kind, and ſeveral times narrowly eſcaped the hands of juſtice. Fearing he ſhould unluckily encounter ſome of the officers of Bow Street, who were now no ſtrangers either to his perſon or fame, he took leave of London, determining to try his

efforts in the country, and accordingly taking with him two aſſociates, as ſervants, he ſet out firſt for Northampton.

He ſucceeded in various kinds of fraud, ſometimes by obtaining caſh and goods on pretended bills of exchange, at others, by getting poſſeſſion of goods, and making a precipitate retreat. In this manner he committed depredations at York, Newcaſtle, Durham, Liverpool, Manchester, and many other places; but as they were attended with no circumſtances either original or amuſing, a detail of them would be tedious in the extreme.

It was during this excurſion that he adopted the whimſical idea of turning fortune-teller, and actually took apartments in the center of a very populous and genteel town, where, by means of his emiſſaries, he ſo well acquainted himſelf with the private hiſtories of many ladies who wiſhed to take a peep into futurity, that he found it an eaſy matter to give them entire ſatisfaction. In this capacity many genteel females viſited him, but his fame ſpread with ſuch rapidity, that, leſt the magiſtrates ſhould have the curioſity of putting his powers to the teſt, he thought proper ſuddenly to retire.

Conceiving his reſidence in England any longer, at this time, attended with ſome danger, he went to Dublin, accompanied by two or three aſſociates, where he exerciſed his talents for ſome time with impunity, but at laſt was detected in ſhop-lifting, committed to priſon, tried, convicted in the name of Redman, and ordered for tranſportation.

CHAP. XV.

Hobart miraculouſly eſcapes from priſon.

AFTER his conviction, he conducted himſelf in gaol with ſuch faſcinating humility, that he excited the commiſeration of all who came near him; and ſo prepoſſeſſed in his favor were thoſe who had the conduct of the priſon, that he enjoyed every indulgence the nature of his ſituation would allow; yet, while he thus appeared reſigned to his fate, and grateful for the favors he received, he was privately meditating means of eſcape.

This would have been a taſk impoſſible to a mind leſs active, reſolute, and cautious than Hobart's, for the new priſon in Dublin is not leſs ſecure, in appearance at leaſt, than the gaol of Newgate in London.

Having conceived his plan, he began to prepare for its execution, in the following manner. His apartment being in the upper ſtory, he perceived that by removing an iron bar, he could eaſily aſcend the roof by means of a window-ſhutter, which was let down on the outſide in the day-time.

He directed his firſt operations to effect this, but in ſuch a manner, that when he was on the outſide he could replace the bar, ſo as not to leave the ſmalleſt appearance of what had been done.

This would have been much eaſier performed, could he have diſengaged himſelf from his fetters, but this, if practicable, would have been attended with much hazard.

Having occaſionally acceſs to a room where there was ſome ſtout cordage, which had been uſed as clothes lines, with the aſſiſtance of this he hoped to effect his purpoſe.

His ſcheme being at length ripe for execution, he took a quantity of this cordage to his apartment, and having filled his pockets with ſome bread and cheeſe, he watched his opportunity, and aſcended the roof unperceived.

Being on the top, he concealed himſelf in an angle between two roofs, and then tied handkerchiefs round his irons to prevent their clinking when he ſhould have occaſion to move. Here he could not be ſeen, as the priſon is more lofty than any of the adjacent buildings. In this ſituation he lay ſecure, and heard the confuſion which took place in conſequence of his being miſſed. His eſcape appeared to every one the more aſtoniſhing, as there was not the ſmalleſt veſtage by which it could be diſcovered how he had effected it.

Meſſengers were diſpatched to every quarter, and a deſcription of his perſon was ſent to the ſea-ports: in ſhort, the moſt vigorous means were uſed for five days to diſcover him, but in vain. During all this time he remained on the roof, attending frequently to the converſation in the priſon yard concerning him; and at laſt, heard it poſitively affirmed by the turnkeys, that he had been ſeen in England.

Being expoſed continually to the weather in a very inclement ſeaſon, and having nothing to ſuſtain nature but the bread he had in his pockets, he found himſelf extremely feeble, and ready to periſh with thirſt, but ſome rain falling on the fourth night, a conſiderable current ran down the angle in which he lay, and afforded him infinite relief.

Two powerful reaſons had induced him to ſubmit ſo long to the rigour of his ſituation, rather than attempt to deſcend. Firſt, the keeper and his agents having made one vigorous effort to retake him, he thought would be leſs vigilant afterwards. Secondly, the moon happened to ſhine each night during thoſe hours he thought moſt favorable to his deſign.

On the fifth night, having tied his ropes together, and made one end faſt at the top, catching the moment when every thing was ſilent below, he ſlipped gently down, but had the mortification to find he was very near a centinel, and that his rope would not reach the ground by ſeveral yards.

In this horrible ſituation he kept his hold 'till his ſtrength was exhauſted, and then fell. The noiſe of his fall caught the attention of the centinel, who turned round as if intending to approach the ſpot.

Hobart's feelings, at that inſtant, can better be conceived than deſcribed; for, though he had received no great injury from his fall, beſides being fettered, he was ſo weak, from the coldneſs of the night, and want of ſuſtenance, that he could ſcarcely move his limbs.

Some ſudden noiſe in the ſtreet, however, ſo completely took poſſeſſion of the centinel's organs of ſenſation, that Hobart, who was not within the reach of his viſion, found means to creep off.

Being now a conſiderable diſtance from the houſe of the only friend, who, he hoped, would afford him ſome aſſiſtance, he was in the utmoſt fear of being diſcovered from the effects of his irons; luckily ſeeing a ſedan chair, and no perſon near it, he directly got in, and began in a very authoritative manner to exclaim—"Halloo,

fellows! where are you?" The chairmen arrived inſtantly, and aſked his honor where he would wiſh to be carried, when Hobart, after reprimanding their inattention, directed them to his friend's houſe.

While in the chair he was in the utmoſt perplexity to contrive how to get out without diſcovering his fetters to the chairmen. This, however, he found means to effect, for, on being ſet down, he ordered one of them to run up a paſſage to call his friend, and in the interim, the other to give him his lanthorn to read the direction of a letter, when, dropping the lanthorn, as if by accident, he put the candle out; then affecting the greateſt concern, ſaid, "Go, go my good fellow, and light it inſtantly." Thus, having engaged them both, he entered his friend's parlour before they diſcovered he had got out of the chair.

He now, with the utmoſt preſence of mind, conjured his friend to ſuppreſs his fear and ſurprize, and to go quickly and diſcharge the chairmen. All this was done without the leaſt ſuſpicion or delay.

He remained under the protection of his friend 'till the following night, when, having diſengaged himſelf from his fetters, he ſet off for Drogheda, taking up his lodgings on the road in ſmall cottages, barns, or ſtables, and arrived there juſt in time to get on board a veſſel about to ſail for Park-Gate, where he landed the following day, without ever having been in the leaſt ſuſpected.

Having, with great precaution, deſtroyed the clothes in which he made his eſcape, he was now dreſſed in a plain ſuit procured by his friend in Dublin, had a ſhirt, a pair of ſtockings, and a few other articles tied up in a handkerchief,

which he carried on the end of a ſtick thrown acroſs his ſhoulder, ſo that when he reached Cheſter he had much the appearance of a decent travelling mechanic.

On examining the ſtate of his finances, he found he muſt be extremely frugal to ſupport himſelf 'till he could reach a place where he might hope for ſome pecuniary aid; finding, therefore, that travelling on foot was moſt agreeable both to his means and appearance, having reſted one night, he ſet off early in the morning from Cheſter for Bath, where he expected to procure ſome aſſiſtance.

CHAP. XVI.

Contains an affecting tale.

HAVING walked about five miles on the Shrewſbury road, a young man came out of a narrow lane and took the ſame direction, keeping ſome little way before him. Hobart obſerved him frequently apply his handkerchief to his eyes, as though in tears, and preſently, having mended his pace, overtook him, and perceived by his countenance, that he had been in much trouble.

They continued to walk together for ſome time, without ſpeaking a word; at laſt, the youth being a little recovered, aſked Hobart how far he was going that way. "I hope (replied Hobart) "to reach Shrewſbury to-night, "if poſſible; from whence I ſhall go forward "on the Bath road, and perhaps continue my "journey to London, if I meet with no em-"ployment on the way,"

"I alſo want to diſpoſe of myſelf, (ſaid the youth) "for, within this half hour, diſtreſs has

" driven me from my native home, and I now " muſt depend for ſubſiſtence on whatever for- " tune may throw in my way. What aggra- " vates my trouble, (continued this unhappy youth) " I was bred to no trade ;—to Briſtol is " my route, I have a ſiſter there." On utter- ing theſe words, he burſt into tears, and, for the preſent, could proceed no further.

Hobart endeavoured to comfort him, ſaying, that he himſelf had experienced ſcarcely any thing elſe through life but a ſucceſſion of trou- bles, and that a detail of them would, perhaps, convince him, that he was not unfortunate alone.

" Ah ! (replied the youth, overwhelmed with trouble) " I complain not for myſelf, I " make no doubt but I ſhall by ſome means find " a ſubſiſtence ; but in my misfortunes are in- " volved a mother, and a ſiſter ;—it is for them " I grieve." On uttering theſe words, he was ſo affected, that he could proceed no further.

After walking ſome miles together, they en- tered a public-houſe on the road ſide, to refreſh themſelves : here, Hobart having entertained his companion with ſeveral anecdotes reſpecting his own troubles, they began to be familiar, and agreed to bear each other company as far as Briſtol. As they were about to depart, a re- turned poſt-chaiſe came up to the door, and they agreed with the driver to take them to Shrewſbury, where they arrived in the evening, and ſtaid that night.

Early the next morning, they ſet out for Bridgnorth, and had not proceeded far, before the young man, at Hobart's requeſt, began a brief detail of the circumſtances which cauſed him to leave his native place, in the following words.

" My name is Samuel Eyrs, my father was " poſſeſſed of an eſtate, worth about ſix hun- " dred a-year, in the vicinity of a ſmall town, " about a mile and a half from the place where " you yeſterday ſaw me come into the road. He " was a man extremely whimſical and impru- " dent; my mother, though a ſenſible woman, " was of too meek a diſpoſition to check his " extravagancies. My ſiſter, about twelve " months younger than me, and myſelf are " the only fruits of their marriage.

" My father had conſiderably incumbered his " eſtate, in my infancy; yet, when I became " old enough to take a part in its management, " there was a handſome ſufficiency remaining. " About four years ago, however, nothing " would ſatisfy him but he muſt build a houſe " on his own land, and for that purpoſe bor- " rowed a thouſand pounds more on his eſtate. " While he was thus occupied, a perſon who " was born in the neighbourhood, an attorney " by profeſſion, and one of the greateſt villains " that ever diſgraced the law, became ena- " moured of my ſiſter. From this wretch " every thing was to be dreaded: honor and " honeſty were perfect ſtrangers to his nature: " he poſſeſſed ſome property, but this he had " acquired by practices the moſt abominable: " he had many at his command who were " hacknied in perjury, by means of whom he " had reduced ſeveral honeſt families to beg- " gary. To him the diſhoneſt applied to avoid " the payment of their debts, and the robber " to elude the purſuits of the law: indeed he " was a terror to almoſt the whole country. " The courts of juſtice had wiſely ſtruck him " off the roll, but he continued his depredations " by means of the name of an accomplice.

" Nature ſeemed to have lent an aiding hand " to the accompliſhment of this monſter of " iniquity, for his perſon and addreſs was as " engaging as his heart was black and deſign- " ing; no wonder then that he made an impreſ- " ſion on the heart of poor Sophia, at an age " when ſuſpicion is a ſtranger to the mind.

" My father was no ſooner informed of this, " than he removed my ſiſter to the houſe of a " friend, about twenty miles diſtant, in ſo ſe- " cret a manner, that he thought her retreat " could not be diſcovered. We were induced " the more to fear for her ſafety, becauſe this " man had ſeduced a young lady in the neigh- " bourhood, ſome time before; but as ſhe " proved pregnant, her father commenced an " action againſt him, and, in ſpite of his ma- " chinations, recovered a conſiderable ſum. He " has, however, taken ample vengeance ſince " he left the country, by involving the whole " family in ruin.

" It was the opinion of many that he would " direct his operations againſt my father, in " conſequence of my ſiſter's removal; but, by " what means I know not, he ſoon diſcovered " the place of her retreat, and took her off in " a poſt-chaiſe, ſince which I have never ſeen " her.

" As ſoon as this came to my father's know- " ledge, inſtead of prudently deliberating, he " inſtantly ſet off for London, and haſtened to " every place where he knew her ſeducer fre- " quented, but got no intelligence of them: " from London, without reſting one night, he " went to Bath and Briſtol, with no better " ſucceſs. Being now entirely exhauſted by the " violent perturbation of his ſpirits, and the " fatigue of his journey, he was taken very ill;

" a fever ſucceeded, and his life was thought to
" be in imminent danger. My mother went to
" Briſtol, and attended him for two months,
" before he could be brought home; on his
" recovery, his conſtitution ſeemed greatly im-
" paired, his ſight failed him, his hair forſook
" the crown of his head, and old age ſeemed
" all at once to have taken hold of every
" faculty.

" Near twelve months elapſed before we had
" heard any thing of my ſiſter, when a neigh-
" bour reported that he had ſeen her in London,
" and he believed ſhe was married, for ſhe was
" treated with great reſpect at the houſe of a
" reputable friend of his, and addreſſed by the
" title of Mrs. Caddin." " Caddin, (inter-
rupted Hobart) " is that the name of the at-
" torney alluded to in your narrative?" " Yes,
(replied Eyrs) " and to whom I am indebted
" for my preſent deſtitute condition." It is
almoſt needleſs here to obſerve that Hobart's
attention was now more particularly engaged,
while his companion thus reſumed the thread
of his ſtory:

" This information afforded us ſome little
" comfort, but alas! it wanted confirmation.
" I had been now, for ſome time, ſuperintend-
" ant of my father's farm; but experiencing
" ſome difficulty for want of money, I was re-
" ſolved to embrace an opportunity of ſettling,
" which had long preſented itſelf.

" From my earlieſt childhood I had been in
" habits of intimacy with the amiable daughter
" of Mr. Ark, a reſpectable farmer; a mutual
" affection grew up with us, and, as we were
" conſidered an equal match in point of pro-
" perty, it was encouraged by our parents on
" both ſides. I now imparted to Nancy my

" intention of ſpeaking to her father on the " ſubject of matrimony, to which ſhe, with a " modeſt bluſh, conſented, and the following " Sunday was the time fixed on for that purpoſe; " but alas! how uncertain are our deareſt ex- " pectations. The very day after, my father " received notice, from a Mr. Morgan, to pay " in, at a certain time, ſeven hundred pounds, " which he had borrowed on his eſtate. This " was rumoured about, with additions much to " our diſadvantage, ſo that my father's creditors " all came upon him, and threatened to have " recourſe to the law if they were not inſtantly " paid. Here the ſilly diſpoſition of my unfortu- " nate father again involved us in further trou- " bles.

" A few days after he had received the above " notice, a fellow called on him, whom he " knew to have been Caddin's particular ac- " quaintance, and had reaſon to believe he was " ſtill his agent in the country." 'Well (ſaid " he, accoſting my father in a very familiar man- " ner) how do you do Mr. Eyrs? I hear Mor- 'gan is going to have a tug at you.' 'I 'don't know, (replied the old gentleman) I 'think he uſes me very ill to call ſo ſuddenly 'for his money, when he knew himſelf ſafe.' 'He is a damn'd rogue, (ſaid the other) and I 'could take you to a man who would ſo ma- 'nage him, that he ſhould not recover a penny.' 'Can you? (ſaid my father, eagerly) I ſhould 'be extremely happy if you would.' 'Well, (ſaid he) 'but perhaps you think Caddin your 'enemy; he, you know, has done much 'greater things than that.'—" This obſervation " inſtantly made Caddin's peace with my fa- " ther; for he well knew, that he had not " only deprived many of greater ſums, which

" were really their due, but had ſeverely handled
" them for daring to make the demand.

" Before they parted, this fellow had the
" addreſs to perſuade my father, that nothing
" was more eaſy than to diſengage himſelf
" from the mortgage, at a ſmall expence; but
" that he muſt make a journey to London, to
" ſign certain inſtruments, when he ſhould be
" introduced to Caddin. To this the poor
" deluded old gentleman readily conſented, and,
" the third day after, they ſet out on their
" journey.

" When they had reached the metropolis,
" they ſtopped to refreſh themſelves at a coffee
" houſe near Gray's Inn; after which, my
" father's worthy companion went in ſearch of
" Caddin, to communicate to him the particu-
" lars of the buſineſs.

" In about an hour he returned, accompanied
" by his principal, who, on entering the room,
" ſeemed to be much ſurpriſed at the ſight of
" my father, when the other addreſſed him as
" follows:"—' Mr. Caddin, I hope you will
' excuſe me for not informing you who the
' perſon was to whom I was going to introduce
' you; but knowing there had been ſome little
' miſunderſtanding between the two families,
' I thought proper to conceal it, leſt it might
' have prevented your coming; but as the bu-
' ſineſs on which we are met, is of much im-
' portance, I hope nothing will be ſaid concern-
' ing your own private affairs to interrupt it.'—
" Caddin affected much importance, and ſaid
" he certainly ſhould not have come had he
" known." ' Pray, Mr. Caddin, (interrupted
the other) ' as I know you have a generous
' heart, diveſt yourſelf of all animoſity for the
' preſent, and do a good-natured act to your

'old friend and neighbour.' 'I hope, Mr. 'Caddin, (ſaid my father, with much humility) 'you do not think I came here to reproach you; 'on the contrary, if you can help me through 'this difficulty, I ſhall always conſider myſelf 'under the greateſt obligation.'

"The mediator now fairly ſtated the caſe; "when Caddin reflecting for a few minutes, "gravely ſaid, that he could completely prevent "Morgan from receiving a ſingle ſhilling, but "that it would be attended with an expence of "fifty pounds at leaſt, which muſt be advanced "immediately." 'For God's ſake, (ſaid my father to his companion) 'why had you not in-'formed me of this? I have no more than 'eight or ten guineas, which I brought to bear 'my travelling expences.' 'Upon my word, (replied the other) I was ignorant of it myſelf; 'but Mr. Caddin, perhaps, will be good enough 'to procure you fifty pounds for a few weeks.' 'Why I don't know (ſaid Caddin) it is a diſa-'greeable buſineſs, but I will go and try if I 'can find a friend who will advance ſo much 'money for a ſhort time.' "The poor old man "returned him his hearty thanks, and he retired "for that purpoſe.

"He was abſent about an hour and a half, "during which time my father and his com-"panion, exulting in the probability of their "ſucceſs, made very free with the bottle.

"Caddin now returned, accompanied by a "very genteel perſon, and told my father that "he had, with difficulty, found this friend, "who would oblige him with the ſum he "wanted, for a few months, on his bond. "After mutual compliments they took their "ſeats, and the wine circulated abundantly, "while Caddin withdrew to prepare the in-

" ſtruments. After ſome time he returned, the
" writings were executed, and the money paid
" into my father's hands, which he, with a
" great deal of ſatisfaction, delivered to Cad-
" din, and repeatedly returned them his ſincere
" thanks. A ſhort time after, the company
" ſeparated, previous to which Caddin told my
" father he muſt ſtay in town a few days to
" finiſh the buſineſs, when he might return to
" the country, and make himſelf perfectly eaſy
" reſpecting Morgan's claim.

" On the following morning, my father's
" companion went out to call on a few friends,
" ſaying he would return to dinner, but he
" appeared no more.

" My unfortunate parent ſtaid in town more
" than a fortnight, making fruitleſs enquiries;
" but being unable to find either Caddin or his
" friend, he then returned to the country, when
" he found, that what he had executed in
" London was a bond for ſeven hundred pounds,
" and a warrant to confeſs judgment, by virtue
" of which they had ſold off by auction, every
" moveable on his eſtate, and the very corn
" ſtanding in the fields.

" He came to me and my mother, who had
" taken refuge at a neighbour's houſe, in a ſtate
" of deſpair, where he remained but a ſhort
" time, before his eſtate was ſold to ſatisfy his
" creditors; and no mercy was ſhewn him,
" becauſe his attempt to cheat Morgan was
" known to every one. Attornies, bailiffs, and
" auctioneers now came in for a ſhare of the
" ſpoil; and his property being inſufficient to
" ſatisfy them all, he was arreſted, and thrown
" into the county gaol.

" My mother then took up her reſidence at " the houſe of a friend, to whom ſhe was no " incumbrance, becauſe ſhe has made herſelf " uſeful in the family; and I, unable to leave " her, have, for ſome time, ſubmitted to the " drudgery of ſervitude.

" About three months ago, however, my " father's miſeries ſeemed to be approaching to " a final period; his ſufferings now ſo afflicted " us, and his deſire to come home was ſo great, " that we were induced to levy a fine to bar " my mother's dower, by which we obtained a " ſum ſufficient to procure his liberty. This " exhauſted our laſt reſources, and he ſurvived " it but for a ſhort time; for laſt week it pleaſed " God to terminate his troubles, and on Sunday " he was taken to the vault of his anceſtors.

" Scarcely were the melancholy obſequies " performed, when a letter came by the poſt, " directed to him, which I will inſtantly ſhew " you." He then pulled from his pocket the following letter, which he gave to Hobart to read.

To NICHOLAS EYRS, *eſq.*

" *Sir,*

" *About two months ſince an unfortunate* " *young woman became a patient in this charity;* " *ſhe ſeemed greatly enfeebled by affliction and* " *diſtreſs; every aſſiſtance has been afforded her,* " *but it is feared ſhe is too far exhauſted to be* " *able to recover. On Sunday laſt, believing the* " *time of her diſſolution nearly arrived, ſhe deſired* " *my wife to take a letter from her pocket, which* " *ſhe ſaid was for her father, and requeſted it* " *might be forwarded as ſoon as ſhe was no* " *more.*

" *Seeing, by the addreſs, that ſhe belonged to a*
" *reſpectable family, I thought proper to give you*
" *immediate information.*

" *Yours, &c.*

" A. L.

" *Briſtol Infirmary.*"

" Thus, (ſaid young Eyrs) has this baſe
" monſter brought to the verge of the grave
" this poor girl, who has ſcarcely reached her
" twentieth year.

" Soon after my father's circumſtances began
" to decline, (continued he) I had clearly per-
" ceived that Mr. Ark conſidered me by no
" means a proper match for his daughter, and
" now that I had loſt all expectation on my
" mother's dower, he ſtrictly forbade her from
" admitting my viſits in future. The dear
" maid, with tears in her eyes, had but juſt
" informed me of this terrible interdiction, when
" the letter arrived concerning my ſiſter; this
" inſtantly determined me to leave the country,
" and to go and afford her every aſſiſtance in
" my power.

" I took leave of my mother, whom I left
" in the houſe of the friend who had given her
" an aſylum during my father's impriſonment,
" and, through the medium of an acquaintance,
" having informed Nancy of my intention, ſhe,
" accompanied by a female confidant, found
" means to meet me yeſterday morning, and
" our final ſeparation took place near the end of
" the lane where you firſt ſaw me. At parting
" the dear girl gave me a ſmall box, tied up in
" her own pocket handkerchief, to keep for
" her ſake, which I have not yet opened."

By this time they had reached Colebrook Dale, and ſtopped at the ſign of the Iron Bridge

to refreſh themſelves. Hobart now earneſtly adviſed him to get on the top of the firſt Briſtol coach they might ſee on the road, and to make the beſt of his way thither, leſt his ſiſter ſhould not live 'till his arrival; nor, though he had been Caddin's coadjutor, could he reflect on his conduct, in this inſtance, but with horror. As they ſat to reſt themſelves, after taking a ſlender repaſt, young Eyrs untied the handkerchief, in which was the box his Nancy had preſented him with at parting, and how great was his ſurprize to find, on opening it, eight guineas folded up curiouſly in a piece of paper, on which were written the following words.

" *The incloſed is intended for the aſſiſtance of* " *poor Sophia, with the ſincere reſpect of her* " *commiſſerating friend—Pray write to me very* " *often—I ſhall never enjoy peace 'till I ſee again* " *my poor wandering lad.*

" *Adieu,*

" A. Ark."

An effuſion of tears, on diſcovering this unexpected inſtance of generoſity, and the delicate mode ſhe had taken to execute it, expreſſed the feelings of the youth, better than any thing which could have been found in the power of language.

They now proceeded on their journey, reſolving to make the beſt of their way. Having been fortunate enough, by the help of a returned poſt-chaiſe, to get to Worceſter that night, they took places on the outſide of the coach, and arrived in Briſtol the following day.

Young Eyrs now, having ſolicited the favor of Hobart's company, haſtened inſtantly to the infirmary, and enquired for his ſiſter, but had the mortification to find that ſhe had expired

two days before. At this information the poor young fellow burſt into tears, and was abſorbed in the moſt poignant ſorrow, while he heard from the nurſe the melancholy tale of her ſufferings. Having received the letter which ſhe intended for her father, he returned to the inn with Hobart, and found it couched in the following terms.

" *Honored Sir,*

" *Had I not forfeited all title to the* " *affection of my parents, I now might have* " *claimed the tender commiſſeration of a moſt in-* " *dulgent father and mother; and the painful* " *affliction which bears me to the grave, might* " *have been ſoftened by receiving the laſt offices of* " *kindneſs from their ſympathizing hands. But I* " *muſt not complain; it is, perhaps, more than I* " *deſerve, that I ſhould receive aſſiſtance even* " *from the cold hand of indifference: hoping, how-* " *ever, that the mercies of God, in compaſſion to* " *my ſufferings and ſincere repentance, will be* " *extended towards me, I await, with the utmoſt* " *ſerenity, the arrival of the happy moment,* " *which, I hope, will relieve me from all my* " *troubles, and conſign to the grave with your* " *unworthy daughter, the remembrance of her* " *offences.*

" *It is not to murmur, or wound the feelings of* " *a fond parent, that I ſit down to write; but* " *beholding the approach of death, I conceived, I* " *ſhould add another crime to the many which* " *ſtand on record againſt me, if I took no means to* " *inform thoſe who gave me birth, how it had* " *pleaſed the divine will to diſpoſe of me.*

" *Soon, too ſoon, after I had quitted the pro-* " *tection of a father, was my ruin effected; ſhame* " *and remorſe were not the only conſequences of my*

" crime; I presently discovered that my seducer, " under a form the most engaging, disguised a " heart fraught with the most inhuman cruelty. " A detail of my sufferings would scarcely be cre- " dible; it is sufficient to say, that the unfeeling " brute, though he knew my heart was wholly " devoted to him, after exposing me for a long " time to contempt and disgrace, suffered me to " want bread, and finally, left me a prey to dis- " ease, without acquainting me of my danger.

" Friendless, pennyless, and afflicted, I lingered " for some time, and was on the point of perishing " in the street; but a compassionate stranger, at " last, took pity on my misery, and recommended " me to this charity; here I patiently attend the " final summons, and when this shall be trans- " mitted to you, could you but conceive how dear " the names of father, mother, and brother have " always been to me, you might, perhaps, suspend " for a moment the remembrance of my transgres- " sions, and drop a tear to the memory of your " unfortunate daughter.

" S. Eyrs."

The effect of the above letter on young Eyrs cannot be described. Hobart himself, on contemplating the melancholy subject, was unable to with-hold a tear of pity.

The following day Hobart began to deliberate how he should emerge from his present obscurity—He had but a few shillings left, and could by no means think of appearing at Bath so meanly equipped; he therefore resolved again to have recourse to the generous Miss H——, in a letter to whom, his ingenuity furnished him with such plausible excuses for his late conduct, and so persuasive a mode of appeal, that it procured him a long letter in reply, co-

vering a bill for a ſum ſufficient to extricate him from his difficulties.

His companion, who, after a day or two, began to be very uneaſy leſt he ſhould get no engagement, had the good fortune to recognize the captain of a Weſt-Indiaman, who was ſome diſtant relation to his mother, and had, a few years before, been on a viſit at his father's.—This gentleman, on being acquainted with his deſtitute condition, took him under his protection, when Hobart kindly took leave of him. Our adventurer now changed every article of dreſs, and in a few days again aſſumed the gentleman.

CHAP. XVII.

Hobart diſcovers an old acquaintance, ſets out for London, and is again enſlaved by the charms of beauty.

As the tenor of the letter he had received from Miſs H—— had ſufficiently informed him that his reputation was entirely blaſted at Bath, he declined all thoughts of re-viſiting that city; for though he perceived there was ſtill an opportunity of offering himſelf to her, on whoſe bounty he had drawn ſo largely, he felt himſelf nowiſe ſo inclined.

As he was meditating how he ſhould diſpoſe of himſelf in future, he ſuddenly recollected that Mr. Jefferſon's family, whom he had accompanied from America, reſided ſome where in Briſtol. This gave him great pleaſure, as the pleaſing impreſſion that gentleman's youngeſt daughter had made on his mind, was far from being effaced. He accordingly began to enquire, but for ſome time could find nobody

who knew any ſuch people. At laſt he was told, that a family of that name had, ſome time before, lived in the neighbourhood of the Hot Wells. Determined, if poſſible, to be ſatisfied, he viſited that quarter, where he learnt that the old gentleman had been dead for ſome time, that his ſon had obtained from government a conſiderable ſum of money, as a compenſation for his loſſes in America, and reſided now with his wife and family on an eſtate he had purchaſed near Wells. That his eldeſt daughter, the widow, was lately married to a reſpectable merchant of Briſtol, with whom the youngeſt ſiſter, who was alſo on the point of marriage, uſually reſided.

Hobart felt himſelf greatly intereſted in this information, and having learnt the gentleman's name and place of abode, he reſolved to pay them a viſit.

On the following morning, having dreſſed himſelf in a genteel manner, he went, knocked at the door, and enquired for the gentleman. On being told he was not at home, but that the lady was within, he ſent up his compliments, as a ſtrange gentleman, who intreated the honor of an interview for a few moments.

The ſervant returned, and deſired him to walk up ſtairs. On entering the apartment, he ſaw the lady at tea, accompanied by a little girl about four years old. On beholding Hobart ſhe was overwhelmed with confuſion, and was, with difficulty, able to ſupport herſelf; ſhe invited him, however, to be ſeated, but could by no means recover her tranquillity.

After having endeavoured, in vain, to reconcile her, he ſaid, if he had thought his preſence would have ſo afflicted her, he would

have purſued his journey, and have denied himſelf the pleaſure of paying her a viſit.

On ſeeing her ſo much diſtreſſed, the child began to weep, when Hobart took it on his knee, and endeavoured to amuſe it, but the girl cried "I'll go to mamma, I'll go to mamma." On hearing this he began to ſuſpect the true cauſe of this violent perturbation of her ſpirits. He now kiſſed the child, put it on the mother's lap, and earneſtly requeſted her to be compoſed, leſt any one ſhould enter, and appearances ſhould operate to the injury of her reputation. "Think not, madam, (continued he) I came "to give you the leaſt uneaſineſs, give me leave "to embrace that little innocent, and I will "inſtantly retire." This he did, and then attempted to open the door, when ſhe requeſted him to ſtay a few minutes.

Being now ſomewhat recovered, "I clearly "perceive (ſaid ſhe) you need not be told to "whoſe imprudence this little orphan is indebted "for its exiſtence. This has been a ſevere "thorn in my breaſt, particularly ſince I have "emerged a little from that ignorance, which "the want of intercourſe with polite people, "before my arrival in England, had involved "me. And now that I am better acquainted "with the world, I perceive the very means I "uſed to conceal my ſhame, are become the "principal cauſe of my trouble; for, on diſcovering my condition, I imprudently attributed "it to the conſequence of my marriage, and "indeed there are but three, nay, I may now "ſay four, who know to the contrary; but I "greatly lament that all who knew me were "not at firſt informed of the real truth, after "which I ſhould have had nothing further to "fear; but now, alas! a diſcovery would con-

" ſiderably blacken my crime, and perhaps ali-
" enate from me the affection of the beſt of
" huſbands. I truſt you are a gentleman who
" would not delight to give pain to one who
" never offended you; and I have too good an
" opinion of your underſtanding to ſuppoſe you
" will be ſurprized at being told that your pre-
" ſence, as I am now ſituated, can produce in
" my mind no other ſenſation. As, therefore,
" I have ſpoken to you with the greateſt candor,
" permit me to add, that ſince you have ſaid it
" is your wiſh to give me no uneaſineſs, the
" only way you can give effect to an inclination
" ſo generous, is to conduct yourſelf towards
" me, ſhould we ever meet again as to a perfect
" ſtranger."

The native ſincerity with which ſhe delivered the above requeſt, which was it itſelf ſo truly reaſonable, induced him to promiſe the ſtricteſt compliance. He now learnt, that her ſiſter had been married about a fortnight, and was then in London with her huſband; when having again embraced the little girl, while the mother aſſured him ſhe ſhould always have the firſt place in her affection, he very reſpectfully took his leave.

Hobart's expectations from that quarter having intirely vaniſhed, he reſolved to make the beſt of his way to the metropolis, and accordingly the next day, he took a place in one of the coaches, and ſet off for London.

As he was ſtanding at the inn-door at Slough, while they were changing horſes, a Bath coach came up, and ſtopped for the ſame purpoſe; preſently two ladies deſcended, and as they paſſed him to enter the inn, one of them called him by his name, and aſked him how he did. He turned ſuddenly to look at her, but had too

ſlight a glance to recognize her. At this moment he was informed the coach was ready, ſo that he was obliged to proceed, before he had an opportunity of diſcovering who ſhe was.

He had not long revolved this circumſtance in his mind, before he perceived how deficient he had been in not quitting the Briſtol coach at Slough, ſince he might have taken a place to London with the ladies, who ſeemed to be the only paſſengers. The more he conſidered this ſubject, the more anxious he became to know who this lady could be. All his female acquaintance preſented themſelves ſucceſſively to his mind, with whom he compared in idea, the faint impreſſion the out-lines of this lady had made on his imagination, but this only acted as a ſtimulus to his curioſity, and increaſed his anxiety.

Reſolving, at laſt, to ſatisfy himſelf, if poſſible, he mounted the coach box, that the Bath coach might not eſcape his notice; but he ſaw nothing of it 'till he had reached Hounſlow, when, a few minutes after he had alighted, he had the pleaſure of ſeeing it come, and ſtop at the ſame houſe where he was. He now ſtept to the carriage door, to offer the ladies his aſſiſtance, and inſtantly perceived one of them to be Miſs Bower, the little blooming inchantreſs of Bath, whoſe favors had ſubjected him to ſo diſagreeable a diſaſter in the coal-hole.

Hobart had ſcarcely handed the ladies into an apartment, when he was informed that the coach waited for him: but having obtained permiſſion to accompany them to town, he ordered it to proceed without him.

After mutual congratulations on each other's health and proſperity, in which each party manifeſted ſufficient ſigns of ſatisfaction at this

unexpected meeting, Miſs Bower informed him, that ſhe was making a journey of pleaſure to the metropolis; that Miſs Porlock, her companion, knew London well, had been a few months at Bath, and being about to return, had kindly offered to accompany her, and, as ſhe was a ſtranger in town, to aſſiſt her in procuring accommodations on their arrival. Hobart complimented her on being ſo fortunate as to meet with ſo agreeable a companion, and hoped he ſhould have the pleaſure of conducting them to the principal places of public entertainment.

On entering the carriage, he obſerved a mourning ring on the finger of Miſs Bower, and, on enquiry, found that her *cher ami* had died a few weeks before, and rewarded her fidelity with a legacy of five hundred pounds, and a conſiderable ſhare of his moveables, which ſhe had diſpoſed of previous to undertaking the journey. This information was the more pleaſing, becauſe the tender glances of the fair legatee, ſufficiently aſſured him, that ſhe was willing to commit to his charge, the care of both her perſon and property.

Having reached the vicinity of London, Hobart propoſed to take the ladies where they ſhould be genteelly treated; but Miſs Porlock had, by this time, clearly diſcovered that the friendſhip which ſubſiſted between her two companions, was of that kind to which her preſence could be by no means friendly; ſhe therefore thanked him for his polite attention, and ſaid ſhe would recommend Miſs Bower to his protection, but, for herſelf, ſhe ſhould go to the houſe of Mrs. W——, in Poland-ſtreet, where ſhe ſhould be perfectly at home. After ſome ſlight objection on the part of Miſs Bower, which Hobart eaſily found means to reconcile,

the above arrangement was agreed to, and, firſt having accompanied the lady to the place of her deſtination, they took their luggage with them in a hackney coach, and were driven to a hotel in the Adelphi.

Here they reſolved to take up their reſidence, 'till they had engaged ſervants, and procured ſome genteel, furniſhed apartments. Hobart now learnt that his little miſtreſs was in poſſeſſion of near ſix hundred pounds, beſides jewels, and other valuables to a conſiderable amount. She alſo told him, that Miſs Porlock, her companion from Bath, had been rather unfortunate, that her father was a reputable tradeſman in Yorkſhire, and that, under pretence of making a matrimonial trip, ſhe had been brought to London, by the eldeſt ſon of a baronet in that county, whoſe health ſoon after beginning to decline, he came with her to Bath, and there died, leaving her entirely deſtitute. She ſaid ſhe had furniſhed her with money, to enable her to come to town, that ſhe had no other acquaintance with Mrs. W——, in Poland-Street, than having lodged at her houſe when ſhe firſt came to London; hinting at the ſame time, that as ſoon as they were ſettled, ſhe could wiſh to take her with them, 'till her friends were reconciled to her, or that ſhe was otherwiſe provided for. Hobart highly approved of this act of kindneſs, and in a few days after, he, accompanied by the two ladies, went into commodions lodgings in the neighbourhood of Bloomſbury.

They now viſited alternately, all thoſe ſcenes of amuſement which the metropolis preſents, in ſuch a variety, for the entertainment of the youthful and the gay: nor, for a while, did this pleaſing dream receive the ſmalleſt interruption; for health, youth, love, and plenty, ſeemed to

make a formidable ſtand againſt the approaches of care: but as the pleaſures of this life are ſubject to ſo many accidents, and human nature is ſo incapable of being long pleaſed with any one thing, it will not be wondered at, that the tranquillity of this ſociety ſhould ſoon be deranged.

The uninterrupted poſſeſſion of his miſtreſs, in a ſhort time rendered Hobart totally indifferent towards her; and as the mind, during a certain period, will not remain long vacant, all his tenderneſs was, by degrees, transferred to Miſs Porlock. This lady, whatever were her inclinations, conceived herſelf, in gratitude to her benefactreſs, bound to give him no kind of encouragement, and therefore took every means in her power to avoid his addreſſes. But as affections of this kind increaſe in proportion as the difficulties to obtain the object preſent themſelves, Hobart, whoſe eyes daily beheld forbidden charms, became ſo enamoured, that he was determined to poſſeſs her at any rate.

This lady was endowed with many perſonal attractions, but they were of a different ſpecies from thoſe of Miſs Bower. The latter was a pretty little figure, with an amorous conſtitution, made to diſſolve in the ſweet delirium of love, poſſeſſing a chearful temper, and a heart ſympathiſing and incapable of diſguiſe. The former was rather above the middle ſize, excellently proportioned, with the moſt delicate and engaging features, ſhrewd, penetrating, and a little phlegmatic, ſo that ſhe was capable of reſtraining her inclinations.

She perceived the progreſs of Hobart's paſſion, and by affecting a degree of indifference, wrought it up almoſt to a ſtate of frenzy. He had recourſe to various ſtratagems to catch her

alone, but his paſſion had deprived him of ſufficient ingenuity, and ſhe generally found means to elude him.

Seizing, however, an opportunity at laſt, he addreſſed her in the moſt pathetic manner, offering to ſubmit to any conditions ſhe ſhould propoſe, and even hinted at matrimony; at this ſhe laughed heartily, and aſked him what proſpect there could be in ſuch a ſtate without reſources; "beſides (ſaid ſhe) how ungrateful "are you thus to treat a lady who is entirely "devoted to you! Is not Miſs Bower willing to "ſpend every ſhilling ſhe poſſeſſes for your "ſake?—What an ungrateful monſter thus to "requite her love! and as for me, who have "ſubſiſted on her generous benevolence, ſhould "not I deſerve public execration, were I to liſten "to your perſuaſions for a moment?"—Hobart allowed her reaſoning was good, and that Miſs Bower poſſeſſed a moſt benevolent heart; "but, "(ſaid he) we have it not in our power to love "whom we pleaſe; if nature had enabled the "will to direct that paſſion, I ſhould ſtand con-"demned, and you would be criminal to hear "me; but ſurely we cannot be accountable for "the caprice of that, over which nature has "given us no ſuperintendence. I cannot help "loving you, and all my efforts will not enable "me to transfer that affection to Miſs Bower." "Poor unfortunate gentleman, (ſaid ſhe, ſmiling) "your caſe moſt certainly deſerves pity, "and that, it ſeems, is in my power to beſtow; "but, according to your own reaſoning, anything "further depends not on my will, and, having "proved this ſo clearly, you ſurely will not run "into the abſurdity of blaming me."

Hobart, on ſeveral occaſions, had recourſe to various modes of reaſoning, but found himſelf

generally foiled by the ſprightly wit of his fair opponent, and this only tended to inflame his deſires. Sometimes he thought his want of ſucceſs was owing to a natural apathy; but when he viewed the prolific traits with which ſhe was ſo amply gifted, he could not believe that nature had created them in vain.

Miſs Bower, in ſpite of Hobart's efforts to conceal it, began to perceive ſhe was ſlighted; but ſuch was the texture of her diſpoſition, that, though croſſes or diſappointments affected her very ſeverely, it was but of ſhort duration, and her nature was a total ſtranger to every ſpecies of revenge: but the following circumſtance, perhaps, enabled her to bear the loſs of Hobart's affection with more than common fortitude.

She had frequently, in company with Miſs Porlock, viſited Mrs. W——, in Poland-Street, who kept a large houſe, elegantly furniſhed, for the accommodation of two or three young ladies, who had dedicated their charms to the ſolace of a few gentlemen of high rank. Amongſt thoſe who frequented this houſe, was a nobleman, celebrated for his exploits in the province of Venus, even to a very advanced age.

On the firſt day Miſs Bower viſited Mrs. W——, his lordſhip came, and drank a cup of tea with the ladies. The native vivacity, *embonpoint*, and blooming tint of little Bower, was ſo much to his lordſhip's taſte, that he diſplayed much gallantry during his ſtay, and, on his departure, commiſſioned Mrs. W—— to offer the lady very liberal terms. The old lady took an opportunity of acquainting her with the importance of her conqueſt, not forgetting to make ſeveral remarks on his lordſhip's unbounded generoſity, but little Bower was ſo firmly attached to her engagement with Hobart, that ſhe

would liſten to no terms whatever. However, Mrs. W—— being too well acquainted with the inſtability of human nature, to ſuppoſe that this refuſal made ſucceſs the leſs probable, and therefore made a favorable report to his lordſhip, ſignifying that the little baggage had ſhewn ſome reſiſtance in conſequence of a love affair, but that ſhe had no doubt of giving his lordſhip a good account of her in a ſhort time.

Having, through the medium of Miſs Porlock, learned tne particulars of her connexion with Hobart, the old lady took an opportunity of rallying her upon her imprudence. "What! (ſaid ſhe) "will obliging his lordſhip rob you "of your lover? on the contrary, as your trea- "ſure is not inexhauſtible, is it not the beſt "mode you can take to ſecure him? By in- "dulging his lordſhip with an occaſional inter- "view, of which your lover cannot have the "ſmalleſt ſuſpicion, his generoſity may enable "you to bid defiance to want."—Theſe, and ſimilar reaſons, added to Hobart's coldneſs, began to have ſome weight with little Bower.

This happened juſt at the time that Hobart had urged his ſuit to Miſs Porlock with ſuch energy, that ſhe acknowledged if ſhe ſaw any future proſpect independent of Miſs Bower, to have recourſe to in caſe of incurring her diſpleaſure, ſhe perhaps might be inclined to hear him. Thus, while little Bower was on ihe point of receiving a viſit from his lordſhip, Miſs Porlock had almoſt promiſed to crown Hobart's happineſs. Several opportunities, however, preſented themſelves, of which he expected to have taken advantage, but ſhe as conſtantly diſappointed him, and this induced him ſtill to believe that it proceeded from a natural inſenſibility.

A few days previous to a maſquerade at the Pantheon, the ladies happened to pay a viſit in Poland-Street, and there, at his lordſhip's requeſt, each was preſented with a ticket, and invited to join a company from that houſe. Hobart, on being informed of this, though he ſhewed ſeme ſigns of diſſatisfaction, was highly pleaſed, and, with a degree of raillery, told them, ſince they had choſen their company, he found himſelf at liberty to do the ſame, and ſpoke with much pleaſantry of an unexpected encouuter. But the gentlemen had different objects in view; his lordſhip was charmed with the expectation of conducting his little Helena to a place of retirement, during a great part of the night, and Hobart ſaw a fair proſpect of obliging his capricious miſtreſs to conform to his wiſhes. He imparted to her his plan, and enforced his intreaties with ſuch ardour, that ſhe could no longer reſiſt. This lady was, perhaps, the more readily reduced to compliance, by being aware of his lordſhip's deſigns, and therefore might think it was a ſort of juſt retaliation, to reward Hobart for this ſlight inſtance of infidelity in his miſtreſs.

Little Bower privately procured the habit of a ſhepherdeſs, and her companion that of a milk-maid: Hobart and his lordſhip, whoſe minds were more employed in the conſideration of private, than public amuſements, adopted the domino.

The evening arrived, and the ladies went with their company in Poland-Street, which, in fact, conſiſted of no other perſon than his lordſhip. They had ſcarcely viewed the apartments, when his lordſhip and the ſhepherdeſs diſappeared, ſo that when Hobart came, he found his lovely milk-maid alone. They had taken but

a few turns round the dome, before Hobart propoſed to retire; the lady endeavoured to reſtrain his impetuoſity, intreating him to ſtay a little, as ſhe had never ſeen a maſquerade; but his impatience could not be ſuppreſſed, and ſhe was obliged to comply. He now handed her into a hackney coach, and they were driven to one of the firſt houſes of genteel accommodation, where, at laſt, he was rewarded with all that love could beſtow, and ſoon received a moſt charming proof that he was never more miſtaken, than when he had believed ſhe oppoſed his paſſion through a degree of inſenſibility.

The rewards of love generally meliorate the mind into a noble generoſity, and unlock the hidden ſecrets of the heart; thus, when diſſolved in his ſoft careſſes, ſhe could not help diſcloſing his lordſhip's paſſion for Miſs Bower, the offers he had made her, and her ſuſpicion of their having ſpent the evening together. Hobart, at this information, was highly pleaſed, and began to deliberate how it could beſt be turned to their advantage; but the morning being pretty far advanced, it was time to dapart.

Having previouſly ordered a coach, they aroſe, and preſently heard the voice of the waiter, ſignifying the coach was ready. It happened that another coach had been ordered by a gentleman and lady who occupied the next room, and when the waiter uttered the words "the coach is "ready, Sir," his voice was heard by both the gentlemen, and there inſtantly appeared on the ſtair-caſe his lordſhip and the ſhepherdeſs, with Hobart and the milk-maid.

To deſcribe their mutual confuſion would be impoſſible; they deſcended together without ſpeaking a word; and when they came to the door, found, to their inexpreſſible confuſion,

that there was but one coach; this obliged them to ſpeak, and to enquire for whom it was ordered. Hobart, at laſt, to get out of the difficulty, politely gave his lordſhip the preference.

Little Bower having returned to Poland-Street, communicated this extraordinary adventure to Mrs. W——, who now found it an eaſy matter to perſuade her to take up her reſidence at her houſe, and to throw herſelf entirely upon his lordſhip's protection. Hobart and his companion returned to their lodgings in Bloomſbury, fully determined to indulge their mutual paſſion without reſtraint.

Little Bower ſent for the trunks containing her clothes, &c. which were inſtantly delivered; but Hobart had near a hundred pounds in caſh, which he thought proper to appropriate to his own accommodation.

CHAP. XVIII.

Hobart is reduced to neceſſity, tried for a fraud, aſſumes the title of Lord Maſſey, and is engaged in another adventure.

He now took lodgings in Mary-le-Bonne, where he reſided with his miſtreſs near ſeven months. At the end of this time ſhe appeared in a fair way of becoming a mother, and his difficulties began to accumulate abundantly. His finances were entirely exhauſted, and he had contracted debts to a conſiderable amount; his creditors alſo becoming extremely troubleſome, he found it convenient to change his name, lodging, and appearance.

It was at this time that he wrote a letter to Lord Howard, in the name of an officer known to his lordſhip, by which he obtained a tempo-

rary ſupply. He practiſed the ſame fraud on ſeveral other gentlemen, with various ſucceſs, and ſubſiſted in this manner for ſome months, continually ſhifting from place to place. About this time his miſtreſs was delivered of a child, but, fortunately, it died in a very few days; and, before ſhe had perfectly recovered, he was taken into cuſtody for defrauding Lord Howard, for which he was tried, an acquitted through a flaw in the indictment. His miſtreſs, on beholding ſo dreadful a proſpect before her, procured, with difficulty, a ſum ſufficient to bear her expences, and returned to the place of her nativity.

Being reduced to extreme neceſſity, he wrote a letter to the Duke of York, in the name of an officer in the Coldſtream regiment, which procured him twelve guineas. This impoſition was diſcovered, and he fell into the hands of ſome of the Bow-ſtreet runners. His Royal Highneſs attended at his examination, and the evidence was found ſufficiently ſtrong, yet was the Duke inclined to pardon him; but Sir C—— A——ll ſaid it was falſe clemency, and ſo ſtrongly recommended a proſecution, that he was tried and convicted; but his Royal Highneſs not wiſhing to be ſevere, he was fined one ſhilling, and diſcharged.

Although he had ſo narrowly eſcaped, he ſtill continued in the exerciſe of various ſpecies of depredation, and formed a connexion with ſeveral notorious ſwindlers, who occaſionally appeared in livery as his ſervants.

Amongſt other attempts ſcarcely worth mentioning, he paſſed himſelf upon a watch-maker in Holborn, as the Duke of Mancheſter, and ordered two valuable watches to be ſent to his lodgings in Charles Street, St. James's Square;

but, the watch-maker having diſcovered that his grace was abroad, inſtead of watches, ſent him two officers from Bow Street. Hobart happened at that time to be near his own lodging, and on ſeeing the myrmidons, whom he well knew, haſtily decamped.

Having been ſucceſsful in ſeveral impoſitions, which had been tolerably productive, he was now determined to make one bold ſtroke; and accordingly, having prepared every thing neceſſary, on the 15th of March, 1791, he took lodgings at the houſe of Mrs. Horten, in St. James's Place, under the title of Lord Maſſey, and, on the morning of the 16th engaged a French ſervant.

He ordered this man to take a large trunk and a portmanteau in a coach, from Ibberſon's coffee-houſe in Vere Street, to his new lodgings. While his ſervant was thus employed, he went to the houſe of Meſſrs. Willerton and Green, jewellers, in Bond Street, to look at ſome goods. He told Mr. Green he was recommended by Lord Saliſbury, and, wiſhing to ſee a greater variety than was at that time in the ſhop, he gave Mr. Green a card to wait on him at his lodgings at four o'clock in the afternoon. On one ſide of this card were the words Lord Maſſey, and on the other, No. 36, St. James's Place. He now went to his new lodgings, where he arrived about twelve o'clock, and inſtantly diſpatched his ſervant, with one of his cards, for Dr. Hunter. As ſoon as the ſervant was gone, he went out himſelf, and left word he was gone to viſit the Duke of Argyle, but ſhould return immediately. He came again to his lodgings a few minutes after his ſervant had returned, and preſently a porter came with a letter directed for Lord Maſſey.

Mr. Green waited on him with the jewellery goods at the appointed hour, and, while his lordſhip was inſpecting them, Dr. Hunter entered, when Mr. Green was deſired to withdraw for a few minutes. He was ſoon called in again, and his lordſhip then made choice of a pair of diamond ear-rings, a necklace, a watch, and chain, value ſeven hundred and ſixty pounds, which he deſired might be put up in caſes, and brought to him before five o'clock. Mr. Green returned at the appointed hour with the goods and his bill: Hobart looked it over, aſked if it was the loweſt, and then went to a drawer, and produced a check for 1449l. on Meſſ. Thomas Cutts and Co. bankers, payable to Lord Maſſey or bearer, ſigned Tankerville.

During all this time he had conducted himſelf with ſo much eaſe and genteel addreſs, that neither Mr. Green, Dr. Hunter, his ſervant, or the people of the houſe entertained the leaſt ſuſpicion of his being an impoſtor; on the contrary, ſo well was Mr. Green ſatisfied, that he actually went home, and returned with a draft on his own houſe for the difference, without making the leaſt enquiry.

On Mr. Green's return the ſecond time, his lordſhip was gone out; he waited near half an hour, and then told the ſervant he would call in the morning. Early the next day, however, he thought proper to go to the houſe of Meſſ. Cutts and Co. and there, to his utter aſtoniſhment, diſcovered that the note he had received was a forgery. Having haſtily procured ſome aſſiſtance from Bow-ſtreet, he went again to St. James's place; the poor French ſervant was there, but his lordſhip had not returned. They then opened the trunk and portmanteau, where they found a ſufficient explanation of his lord-

ſhip's character, by diſcovering they were filled with bricks, tiles, and hay-bands. Mr. Green now advertiſed him, and publiſhed hand-bills, offering a reward, but all to no purpoſe. Hobart did not even now quit London, but aſſuming a diſguiſe, readily diſpoſed of theſe articles before the circumſtance was publicly known, and thus poſſeſſed himſelf of a very conſiderable ſum of money.

He now took lodgings at a large houſe in Mary-le-Bonne, by the name of Holmes, intending to enjoy a ſtate of eaſe and retirement, 'till the noiſe of the above circumſtance had a little ſubſided. The people of the houſe were led to believe him a young gentleman of conſiderable property, in the ſtudy of the law, who was juſt come from Scotland, to ſtay in town a few months for improvement; and he kept his room ſo conſtantly, that he was believed a very prudent, ſteady young gentleman.

This houſe was kept by the widow of a clergyman, named Walſh, a middle-aged lady, of a moſt amiable temper, whoſe huſband had died ſome years before, leaving her with two ſmall children, whom, with great frugality, ſhe had ſupported in a reputable manner, upon an annuity of thirty pounds, and the emoluments ariſing from furniſhed apartments, with whom ſhe accommodated ſome genteel people who viſited London occaſionally.

Hobart perceiving after ſome time, he had acquired the eſteem of the miſtreſs of the houſe, ſignified his wiſh to board with the family, ſaying that going from home detached him from that recluſe kind of life which was moſt agreeable to his inclination. Mrs. Walſh, after apologizing for the frugal accommodation of her table, readily conſented, and was happy in

having ſo moderate, ſober, and moral a young gentleman for a boarder.

He had been in this houſe about three weeks, when a Mr. Remer, a gentleman of Norfolk, who had frequently occupied apartments in Mrs. Walſh's houſe, came to town, with a maiden ſiſter, about forty-three years of age, his daughter about twenty, and a Miſs Ortwood, his niece, a young lady about eighteen, to whom he was guardian. This family viſited town according to their annual cuſtom, and Mrs. Walſh was ſo prepoſſeſſed in favor of Hobart, that ſhe recommended her friends to his acquaintance with the utmoſt confidence.

Hobart, who ſat at table with them daily, ſo ingratiated himſelf into their favor, that they ſeemed highly pleaſed with his company; the old gentleman eſpecially, whoſe peculiar temper Hobart ſoon found means to humour, could, after a ſhort time, enjoy no public entertainment without him. Towards the ladies he took great care to conduct himſelf with the moſt delicate reſpect and reverence.

In a few days he learned from Mrs. Walſh, that Mr. Remer was a gentleman of conſiderable property, his daughter an only child, and his niece entitled to a good eſtate, if ſhe married with his approbation; that the property of Madam Mary, his ſiſter, was conſiderable alſo, which, if ſhe kept ſingle, would, in all probability, be divided between the two young ladies.

The perſon of Miſs Remer was by no means captivating, but Miſs Ortwood was a moſt charming young lady, and ſuch effect had her beauty on our adventurer, that he actually formed the laudable deſign of conducting her to the hymeneal altar; but this he thought would

be attended with ſome difficulty. He had reaſon to think, that a declaration of his ſentiments would be nowiſe diſagreeable, but he feared, that through her youth and inexperience, ſomething might eſcape which would lead to a diſcovery too ſoon for the execution of his plan; for he was well aware, that, as ſoon as his pretenſions were known, his family, property, and connexions would undergo a ſtrict ſcrutiny. He therefore thought proper carefully to reſerve himſelf 'till his ſcheme was properly maturated. Accordingly he affected a particular propenſity for ſolitude, and ſpent his time principally in his own apartment, amuſing himſelf on the guitar, an inſtrument he touched with a maſterly finger; and when invited to accompany Mr. Remer and his family to the theatre, or any other place of public amuſement, he ſuffered himſelf to be courted for ſome time, but, whenever the ladies uſed their influence, he readily conſented.

Many letters came, addreſſed to him, by the poſt, which he pretended were from his friends in Scotland. At laſt he ſaid he expected his father in town, for whom he engaged an apartment in a few days in the ſame houſe, and on the appointed day, a genteel, elderly gentleman arrived, with his luggage, as though immediately from a ſtage coach. The old gentleman ſtaid near a week, was treated with great reſpect by Mr. Remer and his family, and was highly complimented upon the amiable qualities of his ſon: "Ah! (ſaid the old gentleman) he "is a tolerable good lad, but I had more trouble "to rear the young dog than to furniſh him "with a good eſtate." On his departure he cordially invited Mr. Remer and the ladies to viſit him in Scotland, where, he ſaid, notwithſtanding the ridicule beſtowed on his country,

he would find means to treat them with hoſpitality.

After the old gentleman's departure, their familiarity encreaſed abundantly, and, as Hobart affected much diffidence, the ladies, charmed by his performance on the guitar, frequently took the liberty of viſiting him in his own apartment; for Madam Remer, who ſuperintended the young ladies, having ſet the example, her two nieces readily followed it.

Hobart's attention to the aunt, had wonderfully prepoſſeſſed that lady in his favor, and tho' ſhe had never before been profuſe in her compliments on the male ſex, ſhe one day, ſaid in the preſence of the two young ladies and her brother, that Mr. Holmes was the moſt ſenſible, ſober, modeſt young gentleman ſhe had ever been acquainted with. In this, the two young ladies perfectly agreed with her, though they frequently differed widely on many other matters of opinion. But the old gentleman, who was ſurprized to hear his ſiſter make an exception in Hobart's favor, ſwore that if young Holmes had but a little more devil in him, he ſuppoſed he ſhould loſe his houſe-keeper. At this, the young ladies could not help ſmiling, which ſo exaſperated the aunt, that ſhe poured forth a torrent of invectives againſt her brother, ſaying, if all men were as vulgar in their manners as him, ſhe was ſure, that the ſenſible part of her ſex would prefer a ſtate of celibacy.

Hobart's ſcheme was now in ſuch forwardneſs, that he waited only for an opportunity to declare his ſentiments verbally to Miſs Ortwood, not doubting from the effect of ſome little preliminaries, but they would be favorably received. Accident, however, frequently diverts the beſt digeſted plans.

As he was ſitting one morning in his own apartment, accompanied by the aunt, the old lady ſcrewed up her mouth and ſaid, "ſure "Mr. Holmes you delight ſo much in a domeſ- "tic life, that matrimony will contribute great- "ly to your comfort." "Indeed madam (re- plied he) "that will depend principally upon "the diſpoſition of my partner, for ſhould I "have a wife of a gay romantic turn, ſhe might "diſturb that tranquillity which is ſo congenial "to my nature, and conſiderably diminiſh my "happineſs." "Indeed ſir (replied ſhe ſim- pering) "that is a conſideration which has al- "ways had great weight with me, and has "been the reaſon why I have refuſed ſo many "propoſals, very advantageous in point of pro- "perty, to alter my condition." "But would "you madam (ſaid Hobart directing towards her a tender look) "refuſe another, provided "that objection did not exiſt?" "Indeed ſir (ſaid the amorous prude muſtering up all the engaging attractions ſhe was miſtreſs of) "you "urge me too cloſe."

Hobart, who knew the value of this acqui- ſition too well to let it eſcape, ran, fell upon his knees, ſeized her hand, and embraced it with ſuch eagerneſs, as was ſufficiently expreſſive of the ardor of his love; while the tender nymph was unable to refuſe an acknowledgement that her heart which had been hitherto invulnerable, was at laſt overwhelmed with tenderneſs and ſubdued. After pouring forth the ſoft effuſions of their hearts, they began to think of the ways and means to put a finiſhing hand to their happineſs.

Hobart propoſed to take and furniſh a genteel houſe, and to conceal every circumſtance from her brother 'till the ceremony was performed,

The lady at firſt objected to this mode, becauſe it had ſomewhat of a clandeſtine appearance and might injure her reputation, but finally ſuffered herſelf to be reaſoned into an acquieſcence.

Hobart now ſaw the neceſſity of departing from his original plan, ſince fortune had thrown ſomething in his way which promiſed to be immediately productive, and was much eaſier in its execution. He conſidered the poſſeſſion of Miſs Ortwood, as a moſt deſirable object, but the hazard of failing in the attempt, and the ſtill greater difficulty to poſſeſs himſelf of her property, induced him to alter his arrangement. Having been from home the greateſt part of three days under pretence of taking a houſe, he informed his fair intended, that he had ſucceeded, and had purchaſed furniture to the amount of two hundred and fifty pounds, but hinted that he ſhould be under ſome embarraſſment in conſequence, if he had not a remittance from his father in a few days. The dear lady wiſhing to relieve him from any unneceſſary difficulty on that account, inſtantly took from her pocket-book three bank notes of a hundred pounds each, ſaying, ſhould it be wanted, ſhe could accommodate him with a further ſum by a note on her banker. Hobart refuſed to accept of the notes at firſt, and pretended to be much hurt at being reduced to ſo diſagreeable a neceſſity, but ſuffered himſelf finally to be prevailed on by the ſoft intreaties of his fair miſtreſs.

Having poſſeſſed himſelf of this property he reſolved to carry off Miſs Ortwood if poſſible, and to leave the event to fortune. The very next day he had a fair proſpect of coming to an explanation with that young lady; for ſhe being confined by a ſlight indiſpoſition, early the next morning, the weather being favorable, he pro-

poſed a promenade to the reſt of the family, intending to give them the ſlip, and return home to bring the matter to as ſpeedy an iſſue as poſſible, well aware that things were coming to ſuch a criſis, that in a few days, he muſt either depart alone, or accompanied by the object of his wiſhes.

Having conducted his party into St. James's Park, he found means to loſe them in the crowd, and made the beſt of his way towards his lodgings. But how great was his ſurprize when he came in ſight of the houſe, to ſee two or three of the Bow-Street officers, with whoſe perſons he was well acquainted, ſtanding at the door, apparently waiting for ſome of their companions within. Being at ſome diſtance however, he happened to eſcape their notice, and inſtantly made a precipitate retreat. All his caſh, together with the bills he had received the preceding day being in his pocket, he regarded not the few articles left in his lodgings, and reſolved now to quit London with all poſſible diſpatch.

CHAP XIX.

He viſits Newmarket, adopts the title of Duke of Ormond, and is taken into cuſtody.

HAVING purchaſed a pair of fine horſes, he now ſet off, accompanied by a livery ſervant, and viſited Northampton, Warwick, Birmingham, and Leiceſter; at the latter place he depoſited a ſum of money in the hands of a banker, and took upon himſelf the name of Capt. Blundell. It was then he firſt ſaw Miſs Sp——r, and was ſmitten with her charms.

About the latter end of May he went to Buxton, where, by his polite conduct, he pro-

cured the eſteem and reſpect of a principal part of the company. Here he paid particular attention to a pretty female quaker, whoſe character had been a little tarniſhed by ſcandal. This act of kindneſs was done in order to reſcue her from the malignancy of ſlander, and procured him the favor of a very reſpectable Birmingham gentleman, of that perſuaſion, who happened to be then at Buxton.

Attracted by the all-powerful charms of beauty, he ſoon returned to Leiceſter, and there indulged himſelf for ſome time, in the company of his miſtreſs. After this he viſited Birmingham, and was known to many people in that town by the name of Henry Griffin. He continued in that neighbourhood during and after the dreadful riots at that place, in July, 1791, when he again went to Leiceſter.

In October following he attended the firſt meeting at Newmarket, and then appeared in very high ſtyle, aſſociating with gentlemen of the firſt rank, and was attended by two ſervants in livery. On Friday the ſeventeenth, he ran a cheſnut filly, which he called after the name of his miſtreſs, Ally Spooner, againſt Mr. Sykes's grey colt, by Juſtice, for ſeventy guineas, as appears by the Newmarket calendar for 1791. He had the misfortune to loſe this bet, which reduced him to the neceſſity of making a deſperate effort to recover himſelf.

He firſt prepared a bill for 200l. as though it had been iſſued by a principal houſe in London, made payable to the Duke of Ormond; with this he went to the houſe of Mr. Hammond, a banker at Newmarket, to get it diſcounted. On entering the houſe, he preſented the bill to Mr. Hammond himſelf, who looked at it, and then ſaid with great reverence, "Sir, this bill is

"made payable to the Duke of Ormond." Hobart turned himſelf round with an air of dignity, and ſaid, "I am the Duke of Ormond." The banker then, with the moſt profound reſpect, aſked his grace's pardon, and began to look out the caſh. In the mean time Hobart, with an aſpect of perfect indifference, was viewing ſome pictures in the room. Mr. Hammond preſently informed his grace he was ready, and then gave him twenty pounds in caſh, deducting only twelve and ſix-pence intereſt, and the reſt in his own notes.

Inſtantly after his departure, the banker obſerved he had left ſome ſilver on the counter, and knocked at the window as he paſſed, to call him back. This circumſtance might have betrayed ſymptoms ſufficient to detect a man of leſs fortitude thau Hobart; but he, with all the eaſe and compoſure poſſible, came back, aſked what was the matter, took the ſilver, and departed, without ſhewing the ſmalleſt trepidation. The banker, notwithſtanding, began to entertain ſome ſuſpicion, and inſtantly followed him. He ſaw him as ſoon as he got out of his houſe, and, as he has ſince ſaid, was ſeveral times inclined to call out "ſtop him," for he could not walk faſt enough to overtake him; but ſeeing him ſtay a few ſeconds at the Duke of Queenſbury's door, his ſuſpicions vaniſhed.

On obſerving him enter an inn, he again reſolved to ſpeak to him, if poſſible; but when he came up his grace was not to be found in the houſe. Mr. Hammond then ſuppoſed he might be gone into the garden, and waited a conſiderable time. As he did not return, the banker's ſuſpicions encreaſed violently, and, at his requeſt, the garden, houſe, and ſtables were ſearched, but all in vain; he now ſoon diſcovered the

impoſition, and purſued him ſeveral hundred miles, but Hobart found means to elude all his efforts.

The bills were all negociated, and one of them ſoon reached Mr. Hammond, indorſed in the name of Henry Griffin. He was now advertiſed by that name, and a ſmall cicatrice, which had been remarked in the upper part of his fore-head, was mentioned in the deſcription.*

Hobart, in a ſhort time, found his way again to Leiceſter, and there ſtaid about a fortnight. In that time he paid his addreſſes to his miſtreſs with ſuch ſucceſs, that ſhe at laſt conſented to elope with him; and on Saturday, the twenty-ninth of October, the fugitives reached the Hotel, in Birmingham.

Again was Hobart in a fair way of being relieved from the anguiſh of love, by the ſoft careſſes of the fair object who had given it birth. Conceiving, however, the noiſe and buſtle of Birmingham unfavorable to that repoſe which they deſired, on the Monday following they removed to Vauxhall, about a mile from the town, where he aſſumed the name of Capt. Monſon, of the Dragoons, and introduced the lady as his ſiſter.

The Captain reported, that he had the miſfortune to have a trunk cut from behind his carriage, containing a quantity of his and his ſiſter's clothes, and therefore, on Tueſday, ſent for a taylor, and ordered a ſuit of mourning to be made with all poſſible diſpatch. The lady, on the ſame day, made ſeveral purchaſes in Birmingham, for her own accommodation, and was attended by a ſervant in livery.

* This ſcar, the reader will remember, was from a wound he received in the conflict with Capt. Williams, at Princeton.

On the following day the father of the young lady, accompanied by two friends, came to Birmingham in purſuit of his daughter, and, by application at the Hotel, ſoon diſcovered the place of their retreat. The father now, attended by one of his companions, who had paid his addreſſes to the damſel for ſome time before ſhe eloped, went to Vauxhall. In the mean time, the other called on an aſſiſtant to the Birmingham conſtables, acquainted him with the particulars of their buſineſs, and informed him that this perſon was ſtrongly ſuſpected to be Henry Griffin, the Newmarket Duke of Ormond.

Mr. Wallis, a conſtable of Birmingham, was now applied to, who requeſted his ſon to attend him, as he was acquainted with the perſon of Griffin. Before they arrived, Mr. Sp——r had ſeen Hobart, and had demanded his daughter; ſhe was called into the room, and, in the preſence of her father, and the young man who had paid his addreſſes to her, Hobart aſked her whether ſhe was willing to return with them, or to ſtay with him; ſhe inſtantly choſe the latter; "then (ſaid Hobart) by G—d I'll protect you," and placed a pair of piſtols on the table. Mr. Sp——r and his companion then withdrew, leaving Hobart to himſelf, and the lady went to her own room.

Immediately after this, Mr. Wallis and his aſſiſtants arrived, when Mr. Sp——r ſhewed them Hobart's apartment. Having been previouſly informed he was armed, Mr. Wallis, junior, took a piſtol in his hand, which he concealed behind him. The door being now opened, he entered, and ſaw Hobart ſtanding at the oppoſite ſide of the room, with a piſtol in his hand, and another lying on a table before him.

Mr. Wallis inſtantly knew him, and had ſcarcely pronounced the words, "Ah! Griffin! is it "you?" before Hobart diſcharged the piſtol, and the ball unfortunately ſtruck Mr. Wallis in the mouth. Mr. Wallis, ſenior, now entered, when he attempted to diſcharge the other piſtol at him; but a ſcuffle enſued, in which Mr. Wallis wreſted the piſtol from him, and threw him on the floor. The aſſiſtant then came in, and laid about him with a large bludgeon ſo effectually, that he was ſoon reduced to order, and ſecured.

A ſurgeon preſently arrived, and it appeared, on examining the blood on the floor, that Mr. Wallis had emitted the ball, but that ſome of his teeth were broken, and his tongue very dangerouſly wounded. It was alſo afterwards diſcovered, that the broken pieces of his teeth had been driven into the back part of his throat, with great force. This made his recovery painful and tedious. Hobart had alſo a conſiderable contuſion on his forehead, and was otherwiſe very ſeverely bruiſed.

During the conflict Miſs Sp——r came into the room, and ſeeing her lover lie bleeding on the floor, ſhe ran to him, bewailed him in the moſt piteous manner, and was, with difficulty, torn from him, by her father.

Mr. Wallis was now taken home in a coach, attended by his ſurgeon, Hobart ſecurely lodged in the Birmingham priſon, and, the following morning, Mr. Sp——r returned to Leiceſter with his daughter.

There happened to be a Henry Griffin, of Hagley, about ten miles from Birmingham, a taylor by trade, whoſe conduct had been a little irregular, and it was generally believed that this was the ſame Henry Griffin; Hobart, notwith-

ſtanding his unhappy condition, felt himſelf much injured by this report, and took every means in his power to rectify the miſtake; for, degraded as he was, he ſtill conſidered himſelf by no means reduced to the level of a taylor.

A few days after he had been in cuſtody, the Birmingham gaoler had ſome ſuſpicion that the turnkeys had been bribed, and accordingly deſired to ſee what money he poſſeſſed. Obſerving two guineas deficient of the ſum found upon him when taken, he inſiſted upon knowing to what purpoſe this money had been appropriated. Hobart pretended much ſurprize at ſo extraordinary ſcrutiny, ſaying it was hard a man could not exerciſe his generoſity towards men who had been greatly troubled on his account, without being ſuſpected. This money, however, was inſtantly ordered to be refunded, and though, after this, every proper indulgence was allowed him, the gaoler kept all the caſh in his own poſſeſſion 'till he was removed to Warwick.

The concourſe of people who went to the priſon to ſee this extraordinary man was aſtoniſhing; it was at laſt ordered that none ſhould be admitted but thoſe who produced tickers from the peace-officers; after which, during his ſtay at Birmingham, the conſtables' levees were nearly as numerous as thoſe at St. James's He often lamented having ſhot Mr. Wallis, and declared that the misfortune was owing to the ſudden impulſe of the moment. The cloaths he had ordered were brought to him in the priſon, which he paid for very honorably; and alſo diſcharged a ſmall debt which he had contracted at an inn in Birmingham, ſome months before. He had good medical aſſiſtance, was attended in the priſon by his own ſervant in livery, and ſoon recovered his health and tranquillity. He gene-

rally appeared very chearful, converſed with foreigners in French, and was very communicative. Many ladies went to ſee him, to whom he conducted himſelf with the greateſt politeneſs, in return for which they all declared him a monſtrous pretty man.

On reading, in a London paper, an account of his being taken into cuſtody, he ſeemed much concerned to find it erroneouſly ſtated that Miſs B——, of Leiceſter, was the lady who had eloped with him, and took great pains to procure a contradiction of that report. "I know Mr. "B—— (ſaid he) very well, and am extremely "ſorry that, by miſtake, his family ſhould have "been implicated in my misfortunes. Let the "public ſpeak of me as they find me—Some, "perhaps, will neceſſarily be ſubject to ſcandal "on my account, but nothing would give me "greater uneaſineſs than to find that any ſhould "be injured in their reputation who are entire "ſtrangers to every tranſaction reſpecting my "troubles."

Notice of his being in cuſtody having been ſent to Newmarket, Mr. Hammond, the banker, arrived in Birmingham on the 11th of November; Hobart was then ordered to be dreſſed in the clothes found in his box, which had been deſcribed in the advertiſement, and, thus equipped, was introduced to Mr. Hammond, accompanied by two magiſtrates, at the priſon.

The banker, after viewing him attentively for ſome time, pronounced him to be the man, and then ſaid, "two hundred pounds was too "much, Sir, you ſhould have had ſome mercy; "do you know that I have purſued you near "five hundred miles?" "It would be very "ſtrange if I did," replied Hobart.

After Mr. Hammond had made his depoſition,

and retired, he ſhewed great marks of concern, and ſaid he had not been treated well, in being obliged to put on clothes which reſembled thoſe deſcribed in the advertiſement; he, however, after ſome time, recovered himſelf, and, in the courſe of the evening, ſeemed to have forgot his ſituation.

A few days after, he was viſited by Jealous, a Bow-Street runner, who was well acquainted with his perſon, nor did Hobart decline acknowledging him. Their interview was, however, entirely private, nor did any thing tranſpire which paſſed between them.

Mr. Green now came from London, to ſee if he could recognize, in the Duke of Ormond, his old friend Lord Maſſey. The magiſtrates alſo attended at this interview, and Mr. Green's depoſition was taken, who ſaid he believed him to be the perſon; but Hobart ſeemed to regard this charge with a total indifference.

He was kept in Birmingham priſon 'till the 29th, under the daily expectation that Mr. Wallis, jun. would be able to attend the public office during his examination; but he being not ſufficiently recovered, the magiſtrates took his depoſition at his own houſe, and the ſame morning Hobart was taken to the public office Birmingham.

His irons having been previouſly taken off, he was led in before the magiſtrates, who, from his genteel demeanour, could do no leſs than invite him within the railing, and aſk him to be ſeated; but he choſe rather to ſtand, and, during the examination, made ſeveral pertinent remarks. The depoſitions of the other parties being taken, his mittimus was delivered to one of the Birmingham conſtables, who, attended by four others ſworn for that purpoſe, conducted him

the ſame day, in a poſt coach and four, to Warwick Gaol.

He appeared full of vivacity on the road, and whilſt taking ſome refreſhment at Knowle, the conſtable jocularly ſaid to one of his aſſiſtants, "Go back to Birmingham, B—ce, and tell the "folks that the Duke has been reſcued."— "Monſtrous good! (added Hobart), and take "the conſtable's wig, as a proof that he has been "murdered in the conflict!"

Whilſt in confinement at Birmingham, he found means to excite ſo great a degree of confidence in the gaoler, that on his removal to Warwick, he voluntarily gave him credit for about five pounds, leſt, before his trial, he ſhould labor under any pecuniary difficulty, fully perſuaded there was not the leaſt danger of loſing his money.

On his arrival at Warwick, the gaoler of that priſon, who had viſited him in Birmingham, and, with ſome others, had ſpent two or three evenings with him during his confinement, received him with much civility, and on conducting him to the apartment intended for him, ſaid, in the preſence of the Birmingham officers, "Mr. Griffin, this room I purpoſe to appropri- "ate to your accommodation, and, while you "conduct yourſelf with propriety, I ſhall in- "dulge you with every comfort the nature of "your confinement will admit of, but by G—d, "ſir, you muſt not ſlip through my fingers. "Here, ſir, (continued he, taking a light fetter from a number of various ſizes, which hung round the room) "this ſmall iron on one leg is "all I ſhall incumber you with, the turnkey "will alſo ſleep in this apartment, and, though "the other priſoners are all locked up at ſix in "the evening, you will be indulged 'till nine."

Having been diſengaged from the heavy double irons in which he had been brought from Birmingham, he was now requeſted to put his foot into a block contrived for that purpoſe, and one by far more commodious was rivetted on, when having taken a receipt for his body, the Birmingham conſtables left him to the care of his hoſpitable guardian.

Two ſervants attended him at Warwick; one wore a livery, and the other appeared in the character of a valet: they were both accommodated at a tavern. In a few days he got his apartment furniſhed in a very genteel ſtyle, having purchaſed a carpet, tables, chairs, and many other convenient articles. He alſo ordered in a ſtock of porter, wines, &c. and, having procured a collection of printed muſic, he amuſed himſelf much in playing on the guitar. When he had been about three weeks in Warwick priſon, he wrote the following letter to a perſon in Birmingham, who had ſent him a ſmall pamphlet.

" *My dear Sir,*

" *I HAVE this inſtant had your's* " *handed to me. It cannot be neceſſary to remark* " *how extremely ſenſible I am of your attention.* " *I could wiſh for the continuance of a correſpond-* " *ence from which I promiſe myſelf much happi-* " *neſs.—I hope, and truſt, that the good people* " *of Birmingham have, ere this, found a ſubject* " *for their extraordinary talents in the room of* " *your friend, whom you emphatically and demo-* " *cratically term the* ci-devant duke.

" *My preſent ſituation is much more pleaſant* " *than when at Birmingham—only, that I feel*

" the loſs of ſociety, which is certainly the grandeſt
" conſideration in life.

" I am yours, faithfully,
" H. GRIFFIN."

At the time he wrote the above, he ſhewed a letter to a gentleman who called to ſee him, ſigned Bathurſt, which had on it the London poſt-mark, and its contents were nearly as follows.

" Sir,

" When I read in the news-papers ſome
" accounts of an adventurer in the character of
" the Duke of Ormond, I had ſome reaſon to think
" you were the perſon; to your exceſſes I was no
" ſtranger, but hardly believed you would have
" reduced yourſelf to ſo dreadful a predicament.
" It is impoſſible now to avert the effects of the
" law; ſhould, however, any favorable circum-
" ſtance occur in the courſe of your trial, it might
" perhaps, be poſſible to ſave your life."

However plauſible the above letter, and the circumſtances attending it might appear, there is great reaſon to believe it was a forgery, and that his own aſſertion reſpecting his being allied to the noble earl by marriage, on his mother's ſide, is untrue.

On the 24th of December, 1791, the turnkey, on entering the apartment where Hobart was confined with two others, diſcovered that an attempt had been made to force the lock of a long chain, which ſecured the three together. A ſtrict ſcrutiny now took place; every article he poſſeſſed was carefully examined, and, amongſt other things, a fifty pound bank note was diſcovered. This the gaoler prudently re-

tained, ſaying he was at liberty, when he pleaſed, to appropriate the money to any laudable purpoſe; but that a bank note of that value, he feared, was capable of unlocking every door in the priſon. In a ſmall wooden box was found the movement of his watch, but, upon inſpection, it appeared that the main ſpring was wanting. This cauſed much perplexity. Hobart, and the two others ſecured by the ſame chain, were ſeparately examined, but to no purpoſe.

It was now thought neceſſary to lodge them in different parts of the priſon, and to well ſecure them; for while they were ſuſpected to have concealed ſome where this dangerous inſtrument, the gaoler thought proper to uſe every precaution. At laſt, however, the watch ſpring was found concealed in the great coat collar of one of thoſe, ſuppoſed to be an accomplice with Hobart in the plot; and, upon examination, it was found to have been ingeniouſly converted into a kind of ſaw, by means, as it was thought, of a ſmall pair of ſciſſars.

It was the opinion of the gaoler, that had they ſucceeded in diſengaging themſelves from the long chain, it would have been impoſſible to have effected an eſcape: but Hobart was poſſeſſed of a penetration too keen to hazard the loſs of the indulgence he enjoyed, by attempting ſimply to liberate himſelf from that ſituation, had it not been a part of a premeditated, and, to him, a probable plan of obtaining his enlargement.

A ſhort time after this ineffectual effort, ſome gentlemen called to ſee him, and found him loaded with heavier fetters, but not deprived of all the comforts he had before enjoyed; on ſpeaking of the long chain, by which ſeveral

were ſecured during the night, " Ah (ſaid Hobart) " in this place you ſee we are firmly " attached to each other by the ſtrong band of " adverſity."

The gaoler being a man of great humanity, ſoon relaxed in the ſeverity of his diſcipline, and Hobart was again, by degrees, indulged as uſual. He now for ſome months lived in a ſtyle of affluence, and curioſity induced many genteel people to viſit him in priſon.

His trial was expected to have come on at the Warwick Spring Aſſizes following, but ſo ſlow was the progreſs of Mr. Wallis's recovery, and ſo ſevere his ſufferings, whilſt nature was laboring to diſengage herſelf from the broken teeth, which were lodged in his throat, that he was not able to attend, and it was put off 'till the Summer Aſſizes.

About the end of May, whilſt he yet kept up an elegant deportment, he was greatly reduced, as will be ſeen by the following letter, addreſſed to a gentleman from whom he expected ſome pecuniary aſſiſtance.

WARWICK, *June 1ſt*, 1792.

" *BELIEVE me, dear ſir, nothing but* " *the moſt preſſing neceſſity imaginable, added to* " *the high opinion I have invariably entertained of* " *your diſpoſition, could have induced me to apply* " *to you upon a ſubject ſo painful to my feelings:* " *my finances are now ſcanty in the extreme.*— " *The delicate turn of your mind will readily an-* " *ticipate the mortifying ſcenes which I muſt en-* " *counter, under the complicated calamities of con-* " *finement and poverty, I declare to you, ſir,* " *that I would, even under theſe oppreſſive circum-* " *ſtances, chearfully bear the ſevereſt ſtrokes of* " *penury, rather than be diffuſe in my ſolicitations;*

"*but to your generous interpoſition with my*
"*friends, I ſhall not bluſh to be obliged.*

"*Your's moſt truly,*

"HENRY GRIFFIN."

During his long impriſonment, he had ſeveral ſums of money ſent him from different quarters; and though fettered and immured ſo effectually, he ſtill was ſo happy as to be bleſſed with the ſoft ſolaces of the fair.

CHAP. XX.

He takes his trial at Warwick.

HIS trial commenced on Tueſday morning, the 21ſt of Auguſt, before the Hon. Sir W. H. Aſhurſt. The hall was prodigiouſly crowded at a very early hour; and never, perhaps, on any former occaſion, was there in that court ſo numerous an aſſemblage of the fair ſex.

About ſeven o'clock in the morning the priſoner entered the court, very genteelly dreſſed, and was conducted to the bar during the moſt profound ſilence. On being arraigned, his perilous ſituation excited the pity of the numerous ſpectators; and the diſplay of the handkerchiefs in the gallery, ſufficiently diſcovered the ſenſibility of many of the ladies.

The indictment was now read, which was to the following effect.

"*Henry Griffin, otherwiſe George Hubbard,*
"*the priſoner at the bar, ſtands indicted for,*
"*that he, with a certain offenſive weapon, called*
"*a piſtol, then and there charged with gun-powder*
"*and a leaden bullet, wilfully and maliciouſly ſhot*
"*at and wounded John Wallis the younger, on*

"*the 2d of November*, 1791, *againſt the ſta-*
"*tute*," &c.

The firſt jury were all objected to by the priſoner's counſel, as being inhabitants of Birmingham; and one perſon among the ſecond for the ſame reaſon; his place being ſupplied, the trial commenced.

Mr. Balguy, counſel for the proſecution, opened the caſe, and took a large and comprehenſive view of the whole tranſaction, animadverting on each incident with much legal ſkill, and then called

John Wallis the younger.

Queſtion.—Was you ſent for in November laſt?

Anſwer.—Yes, I was; on the 2d. of November.

Q. Pray what is your father?—A conſtable.

Q. Pray, ſir, are you an officer?—No; I am not.

Q. Was you ſent for at that time?—Yes; I was ſent for by my father; and I ſaw a gentleman in a hackney-coach.

Q. Where did you go to?—To Vauxhall, about one mile from Birmingham. My father told me, as he went, it was to ſee a perſon who was thought to be the Duke of Ormond.

[The news-paper was produced in court, containing the advertiſement offering a reward for apprehending the pretended Duke of Ormond.]

Q. Pray in what pariſh does your father reſide?—Birmingham.

Q. When you went to Vauxhall, who was with you?—My father, and one Bruce.

Q. Pray did you ever ſee the advertiſement that was in the paper now produced?—I certainly did.

Q. When you got to Vauxhall, what did you do?—We met at Vauxhall, Mr. Spooner, and he took us up ſtairs to ſhew us the room where Griffin was. On my way up ſtairs, ſomebody put a piſtol into my hand, but I do not know who it was. When I went to the door, I put the piſtol behind me. When we came up, the door was open, and we went into the room; I met the priſoner at the door, and ſaid, 'Ha! 'Griffin!' and kept my piſtol in the ſame place where it was when I went in.

Q. Were your father and Bruce there;—Cloſe following me.

Q. Did you know the priſoner before?—I did; and he ſaid, 'Wallis, how do you do?'

Q. What did he do, or ſay, then?—He turned from me, drew a piſtol, and preſented it at me.

Q. How far was he from you?—A few paces.

Q. What did you ſay then?—'Good God! 'you ſurely do not mean to fire;' and before I had done ſpeaking, I received the contents of the piſtol in my mouth.

Q. Where was your piſtol at that time?—Under my coat.

Q. Did any thing paſs before firing?—Nothing.

Q. What did the priſoner do then?—I loſt my recollection; but when I recovered, I ſaw my father and him ſtruggling, I took a piſtol off the table, and ſtruck him on the forehead, which brought him on his knees; and he was then ſecured.

Q. You ſay you ſtruck him with a piſtol; where was yours?—I loſt it when I was wounded.

Q. Who ſecured him?—My father, Bruce, and myſelf.

Croſs-examined by Mr. Clarke.

Q. What time of the day was this?—About one or two o'clock.

Q. Did not Spooner go after his daughter?—I do not know.

Q. Did one King ſay that Spooner was there?—I do not know.

Q. Did you know afterwards?—I have heard ſo, but I do not know.

Q. Pray who ſpoke firſt on the ſtairs?—Spooner ſaid, 'that is the door.'

Q. You are quite ſure he did not ſay, 'that 'is the man?—Yes,—I am.

Q. When you went in, you ſaid, ha, Griffin?—I did.

Q. You ſay you was going to ſpeak when the ſhot hit you?—I had ſpoke ſome words when I received the ſhot.

Q. Do not you believe that the priſoner was in ſuch a ſituation that he could ſee Bruce and your father?—I ſuppoſe he was.

Q. The blow you gave him was ſo violent as to knock him down?—Yes, it brought him on his knees.

Q. Had you, or any of you, a warrant?—No, I believe not.

Q. Did you underſtand from King what he went to Vauxhall for?—No.

John Wallis the elder, examined.

Q. I believe you are a conſtable at Birmingham?—I am.

Q. Was you applied to in November laſt, by one Bruce?—Yes, on Wedneſday the ſecond.

Q. Was any body with him?—Willoughby King.

Q. What did they apply to you for?—To go with them to Vauxhall, to ſecure the daughter of Spooner, who had eloped from Leiceſter with the man who was ſuppoſed to be the Duke of Ormond.

Q. Did you ſend for any body?—Yes, I ſent for my ſon and he came; when King and myſelf went on with a coach to Bruce's houſe, and then we went to Vauxhall.

Q. What did you do when you got there?—When we went into the houſe, ſomebody put a piſtol into my ſon's hand, and we went up ſtairs; Spooner went firſt, and we followed him; on our arrival, he puſhed the door open, and ſaid, 'there he is.'

Q. In what ſituation was the door?—A little way opened.

Q. When the door was open was the priſoner to be ſeen?—Yes.

Q. Who went in firſt?—Spooner went in firſt, and my ſon paſſed him, holding his piſtol under his coat. My ſon ſaid, 'ha! Griffin, is 'it you?'

Q. Did he make any anſwer?—He ſaid, 'Mr. Wallis how do you do?' and almoſt immediately preſented his piſtol.

Q. Did you ſee the piſtol plainly, before the priſoner preſented it?—I did.

Q. Did he ſee you?—He could not avoid ſeeing me.

Q. How did he hold the piſtol?—He held the piſtol up; and my ſon ſaid, 'for God's 'ſake, you do not mean to fire?' Before the words were ſpoke, I heard the report, and he

was ſhot, and the blood ran out of his mouth. I then ran up to the priſoner, and he levelled a piſtol at my head. I got cloſe to him, and he had the piſtol cloſe to my ſide. I knocked the piſtol off with one hand, and took him by the hair with the other; my ſon then came up, and hit him over the head; then Bruce came, and we ſecured him.

Croſs-examined by Mr. Willis.

Q. Did not you go out to the coach?—Yes; I did.

Q. Did not King and Spooner come to ſecure Spooner's daughter?—I believe they did.

Q. You went to Vauxhall to ſecure Spooner's daughter?—I did.

Q. You and your ſon went without a warrant?—We did.

Q. Pray now deſcribe the ſituation the door was in?—It was about two inches open; Spooner went firſt, and my ſon paſſed him.

Q. Was the firſt word ſpoken by Spooner; —Yes; it was.

Q. Spooner is the father of the girl whom Griffin had taken away?—Yes; he is.

Q. I take it you was much alarmed?—I was, indeed, very much.

Q. I ſuppoſe your eyes were fixed on Griffin?—They were; but it was a very ſudden buſineſs.

Q. What was your intention for going there? —To take the pretended Duke of Ormond.

John Bruce examined.

Q. You went with Willoughby King?—I went after the lady who had eloped with the pretended Duke of Ormond.

Q. Where did you go to?—Mr. Wallis came in a coach; we called on young Mr. Wallis, and all went to Vauxhall.

Q. Who was there beſides?—Spooner, and one Freer.

Q. What did you do when you got to the houſe?—Somebody ſaid, I will ſhew you the room where the gentleman is.

Q. Did you ſee any piſtol produced?—I ſaw one put into Wallis's hand, and one into mine; Mr. Spooner went firſt, ſhewed them the room, and opened the door.

Q. In what ſituation was the door?—It was not ſhut.

Q. How far was you from them?—We all got to the landing-place together, when Spooner opened the door and ſaid, 'that is the 'gentleman.

Q. How far did Spooner go into the room?—About a quarter of a yard; and Wallis ſaid, 'Ha! Griffin, how do you do?' Griffin ſaid, 'How do you do? At that moment I heard the report of the piſtol.

Q. Did you know how Wallis carried his piſtol?—Under his coat.

Q. You had a piſtol likewiſe; how did you carry it?—Yes, I had; and carried it in my right-hand coat pocket.

Q. What did you do then?—I went to the priſoner who had preſented a piſtol at Wallis.

Q. Did he fire?—Yes; and Wallis put his hand directly to his mouth.

Q. Then what did you do?—Aſſiſted in ſecuring the priſoner.

Croſs-examined by Mr. Clarke.

Q. Had you any warrant?—I had not.

Q. For what purpoſe did King come to you? —King came to me to go to Vauxhall to take away Spooner's daughter, who had eloped.

Q. Was King an admirer of Miſs Spooner? —I cannot tell that.

Q. Did you all go?—Yes; one after the other.

Q. Now tell me how many inches the door was open?—About two inches.

Q. You ſay Spooner opened the door?—Yes.

Q. Did you not ſwear before the juſtice that you ſaid, 'that is the man?'—I cannot tell.

Q. Was what you ſwore before the juſtice the truth?—Yes; it was.

Q. Did you ſee the priſoner before he fired? —No.

Q. You never ſwore you ſaw him before he fired?—No; I did not.

Q. Did you, or did you not, ſee the piſtol preſented at young Wallis?—I always ſpoke as I do now, that was, that I ſaw the piſtol preſented at old Wallis.

Q. What did you do after you had taken Griffin; did not you almoſt kill him?—I do not know, but he ſeems alive now.

Q. How long was you beating him?—The whole did not take up much more than a minute.

Q. Did you not ſay the door was ſhut?—No; never.

Willoughby King examined.

Q. Did you go to Mr. Wallis with Bruce? —I told him there was a perſon at Vauxhall who had run away with Spooner's daughter, whoſe perſon, by the deſcription, anſwered to

that of the pretended Duke of Ormond, and desired him to go and take him.

Q. Did you go?—Yes; I went with Bruce and Wallis, junior.

Q. Tell us what happened on your arrival?—Spooner went up stairs first with young Wallis, then Bruce and old Wallis, and then Freer and myself.

Q. Did you not go in?—I did.

Q. Do you know any thing about the door?—I cannot say.

Q. Did you hear any words spoken?—I did not.

Q. Did you see the prisoner before he fired?—I did not.

Q. Did you not come from Leicester to take the lady back?—Undoubtedly I did.

Cross-examination.

Q. Did you bring or buy pistols on the road?—I bought a brace.

Q. What did you buy the pistols for?—My own safety.

Q. Did you or Spooner make any attempt to take Miss Spooner away?—I believe Mr. Spooner did.

Q. Did you apply to Wallis to assist you?—I applied first to Bruce.

Q. Did you not go a second time to Vauxhall?—Her father did, and I went with him to assist.

Q. Was not you in a room in Vauxhall with Freer, Spooner, and Griffin?—No, I was not; but Freer and Spooner had some conversation.

Q. Do you mean to say that Spooner never said to Griffin, 'Damn you, we have pistols as 'well as you?'—I do not.

Q. If Miſs Spooner had been given up, ſhould you have applied to Wallis?—I cannot ſay.

Richard Wooldridge.

Q. Did you ſee the priſoner when he was in cuſtody?—Yes.

Q. When was it, and how long after he was in cuſtody, that you heard him ſpeak ſome words?—About four or five days.

Q. What did he ſay?—'Blaſt my bloody 'piſtols! how could they deceive me? if they 'had not, I ſhould have ſhot Bruce, becauſe I 'had ſuch good aim at him.'

The Honorable Judge now informed the priſoner, that if he wiſhed to ſay any thing in his defence, he was ready to attend him. Hobart then ſaid,

"My Lord, and Gentlemen of the Jury,

"It is with extreme regret that I find myſelf conſtrained to ſolicit your attention, while I repreſent to you the ſtate of the tranſaction which I am now called upon ſo ſeriouſly to anſwer, and remark upon the evidence adduced to ſupport the charge made againſt me.

"I feel it peculiarly unfortunate in being obliged to add to the load of miſeries I now ſuſtain, in being placed at this bar to anſwer this charge. Circumſtanced as I now am, ſtanding under the ſtrongeſt prejudice of public opinion, oppreſſed by calumnies in every newſpaper, and almoſt convicted by the popular cry before I have even heard the charge imputed to me, or have had it in my power to ſay a ſyllable in my defence, I can only rely upon the judgment, the honor, and integrity of the learned judge, before

whom I am trying, and implore a fair, candid, and diſpaſſionate hearing of the Jury, who are to determine upon my caſe.

" I can only be anticipating the obſervations which will be made much more favorable for me by the learned Judge, when I earneſtly requeſt of you, gentlemen of the jury, to try this cauſe upon the evidence adduced before you, and totally to lay out of your couſideration every thing which you have heard before you came into this court.

" Your minds being impreſſed only by the effects of the evidence brought forward this day, I feel the moſt perfect confidence in receiving a verdict acquitting me entirely of the black crime of malice, on which alone the preſent indictment can be ſupported.

" That I have been guilty of an act of intemperance in ſhooting Mr. Wallis I confeſs, and confeſs it with all that remorſe and penitence which a man in my ſituation ought to feel; and if a puniſhment be wiſhed for that offence, the feelings of my own mind ſince the commiſſion of the fatal act, have inflicted upon me puniſhments which, were they known to the public, would gratify the moſt vindictive. But that act has been committed ſolely for the preſervation and protection of a woman deareſt to my heart, and under the ſtrongeſt impreſſions that my own life was endangered, I truſt and feel aſſured all who ſhall hear the caſe will be perfectly ſatisfied.

" I will now take the liberty of giving to your lordſhip, and the jury, a fair and impartial hiſtory of myſelf, as applied to this unfortunate tranſaction, and requeſt your attention to ſuch obſervations as have occurred to me upon the evidence produced againſt me.

"On the ſecond of November my ſervant came into the room, the ſcene of this lamentable affair, and informed me that Dadley of Birmingham, and three other perſons, had arrived in a coach—from their manner and converſation he was induced to believe that they were in purſuit of the lady who was then under my protection. I deſired him to deſcribe the perſons of them, and from his deſcription I judged the father of the lady to be of the party: I withdrew immediately to an adjoining room in order to adjuſt myſelf for an interview, which I imagined he would of courſe demand: in a few minutes Miſs Spooner came to the door, and informed me that ſhe had received a note from a relation who was below, and who requeſted an interview—this I oppoſed, as he was an entire ſtranger to me, and obſerved, that if Mr. Spooner was below, and wiſhed to ſee his daughter, he was at liberty ſo to do—he accordingly came up ſtairs, and I addreſſed him thus—"Mr. Spooner, I preſume "you are in purſuit of your daughter;" he replied that he was, and certainly ſhould take her home. I anſwered that if the lady were inclined to return to Leiceſter, I would not oppoſe it; this, however, ſhe poſitively refuſed to do, and intreated of me to protect her from the fury of her father's reſentment, who in a paroxyſm of paſſion, aided by intoxication, would it was more than probable to ſuppoſe, have uſed her extremely ill. I promiſed to protect her faithfully, but, being firmly perſuaded that mild and conciliatory meaſures ſhould be adopted, in preference to thoſe which are rigid and provoking, I left my room, and went down ſtairs, where I found Mr. Spooner and his companions drinking of hot wine; I calmly remonſtrated on the impropriety of forcing the

young lady to return to Leiceſter, after the decided preference ſhe had given to remain with me.—Piſtols were produced, much ſcurrilous language made uſe of, and threats ſufficient to have arouſed the indignation of a man leſs liable than myſelf to obey the impulſe of wounded feelings: perceiving that every effort to appeaſe their anger would be ineffectual, I returned to my room, nearly overpowered with the moſt painful ſenſations. On the one hand, I beheld an amiable and much-loved woman, with the ſweet ſimplicity of uncontaminated innocence, looking up to me as the guardian of her perſon and honor—a ſacred charge! On the other hand, I beheld an enraged father, and diſappointed lover, heated with wine, threatening me with deſtruction ſhould I ſhield from the violence of their rage this the firſt and fondeſt object of my wiſhes.

"At the critical moment of contemplating theſe jarring principles, my door was forced open, and a perſon, whom at that inſtant I had no recollection of, entered my room with a cocked piſtol in his hand. This you will readily conceive to have been an arduous ſituation; a ſituation ſo ſingular, ſo provoking on the part of Mr. Wallis, could not fail to be productive of very inauſpicious effects, whether you conſider me to have been under the impulſe of ſelf-preſervation, or moved by a temporary delirium—I will venture to aſſert, that never was ſo unwarrantable, ſo unjuſt an attack, and under circumſtances ſo irreſiſtibly calculated to excite the utmoſt degree of exaſperation: by virtue of what right, or under what pretext, was I ſo unjuſtly irritated? Wallis was not a peace-officer of any deſcription, nor can his evident incompetence to commit ſuch an infraction be removed

by the concurrence of his father, who was conſtable only for the pariſh of Birmingham; the moment, therefore, that he exceeded the boundary of that pariſh, his functions inſtantly terminated, and were incapable of the ſlighteſt exertion: but the pretext, or the excuſe for this act of oppreſſion is, that ſociety was likely to be ſerved—Gracious heaven! ſhall the pretence of doing an uncertain good, hurry men on to the commiſſion of indubitable evil? Will any man dare to affirm that ſociety can be ſerved by the overthrow of the principles which are its ſupport? Can what is unjuſt be uſeful? Can it even be ſalutary? Abſtracted from all regard to myſelf, I have been ſtruck with the enormity of ſuch an attack, and, with the utmoſt defence, ſubmit it to have been at once uſurpation, injuſtice, and inhumanity, a flagrant violation of the law, and a moſt daring invaſion of the liberty of the ſubject.

"I ſhall not enlarge further on truths ſo manifeſt, but come to the charge which is principally relied on, that of having maliciouſly ſhot at John Wallis; and nothing more is neceſſary but to aſcertain the ſence of the word malicious. This may have two different acceptations: according to the moſt extenſive, it ſignifies a cool, deliberate, and premeditated determination to do a particular perſon an eſſential injury, an injury of the moſt deſtructive tendency, equal, perhaps, to the deprivation of exiſtence; in the more confined acceptation, it implies being ill-diſpoſed to another, rejoicing at his or her misfortunes, whether natural or adventitious: it is certainly not under either point of view that it can be applied to me; there is not the ſlighteſt ſhadow of reaſon for ſuch a charge—I have never had any dealings with Mr Wallis, nor do

I recollect having ever exchanged a word with him, it would therefore be abſurd, nay, it would be judging baſely of human nature, to ſuppoſe that I could have any malignity againſt that man, who, to my knowledge at leaſt, had never done me an injury. By this very ſimple, and in my humble apprehenſion, very clear explanation, every idea of malice muſt vaniſh:—It is unpleaſant, and would be unintereſting to this court, for me to enumerate any good qualities I may poſſeſs, but this I think I may, without incurring any imputation of vanity, and without diſguſting the feelings of any one, ſay, that malice never was one of the component parts of my mind—It can ſcarcely be neceſſary to remark upon the evidence of Bruce; a groſſer violation of truth, and greater inconſiſtency, never eſcaped the lips of man.—The evidence of Wallis the elder, and Wallis the younger, are alſo contradictory. The father depoſes that Spooner went into the room firſt; the ſon declares that the firſt words ſpoken in the room were by himſelf, 'Ah, Griffin, is it you?' Old Wallis poſitively ſwore that Spooner ſpoke the firſt words, 'There he is.'—Whether the teſtimony of ſuch perſons is entitled to credibility, when the life of a fellow-creature is to be diſpoſed of, I ſhall not take upon me to determine, but the doubt is certainly reaſonable, and requires a very deliberate and ſolemn deciſion. Much has been ſaid of the ſufferings of Mr. Wallis—I alſo have ſufferings to calculate, but it was not my wiſh to advert to any perſonal calculations, having found a ſufficient indemnification, a full compenſation, in the re-eſtabliſhment of the health of that gentleman:—In this ſentiment, I aſſure you, I expreſs the genuine feelings of my heart.—I make all poſſible allowance for

prejudices, for the heat and animoſity of the proſecutors, and know how to pardon even their injuſtice; but ſince the deſpicable devices of malignity and falſehood are urged againſt me, it is but fair that I ſhould be at liberty to repel their force, and I truſt I ſhall be able to make appear, in the fulleſt and moſt unequivocal manner, that my ſufferings have been infinitely more acute than thoſe ſo loudly complained of by Wallis, and that the conduct of his father towards me was marked with the moſt ſavage and unfeeling barbarity—when the combat had ceaſed, and while I lay inſenſible on the floor, my hands chained, and every chance of reſiſtance effectually removed, he continued to beat and kick me in a manner the moſt diſgraceful to humanity; he alſo ſuffered two men,—men,—pardon me, I proſtitute the term of manhood, when I apply it to ſuch a caitiff as Bruce, and ſuch a miſcreant as the other—Theſe very humble apologies for men, with that brutal ferocity ever conjoint with cowardice, beat and kicked me even after the maſter of Vauxhall had pronounced me dead! —But their ferocious and abhorrent treatment did not terminate here: upon my arrival at Birmingham, covered with wounds, and bleeding at every pore, they had me loaded with irons, thrown into an impenetrable dungeon, precluded equally from the chearful light of heaven, and the ſoothing voice of friendſhip, where I muſt have fallen a victim to their ſanguinary vengeance but for the interpoſition of a gentleman of the town.

"This is the treatment which I have received from perſons who pique themſelves upon their humanity, who have it continually in their mouths, who make uſe of its ſacred name to promote their execrable deſigns upon my life,

and who immolate while they invoke it.—These are the men who are now making a charge againſt me for the effects of intemperance and paſſion—It may by many be expected that I ſhould here proceed to retort upon thoſe who, by the moſt cruel calumnies in the news-papers, have endeavoured to excite the prepoſſeſſion and prejudice of the public againſt me, but that is not my intention; as to the charge of my having aſſumed various titles, I deſpiſe its folly, while I own its malignity hurts me; I feel unhappy that it is not now allowed me to controvert that charge, but I hope and truſt that the report of my having committed a fraud at Newmarket, will not be ſuffered to be the foundation and ſupport of a charge of an oppoſite nature, which without ſuch preſumption could not be ſuſtained for a moment, and which I am not now at liberty to ſhow my total innocence of.

"Theſe are the fair and ingenuous ſentiments of a mind enfeebled by the miſeries of confinement, and almoſt wholly depreſſed by reflecting upon its melancholy ſituation; but having ſubmitted my caſe to the diſcuſſion and conſideration of an upright Judge, and an impartial Jury, and ſenſible that you will feel the difficulty of even making innocence appear under a charge ſo heavy as the preſent, I truſt if you can aſſimilate your own feelings to thoſe which I muſt have experienced under all theſe circumſtances, you will be ſenſible, that the act which I have committed, could have originated only from an eagerneſs to protect from violence the charge I was then entruſted with, and to preſerve my own life, and not from any meditated or malicious intention or deſign to injure or do any perſonal harm whatever to Mr. Wallis."

When he began the above ſpeech, he ſeemed to be a little embarraſſed, but he ſoon recovered himſelf, and ſpoke in a maſterly manner, diſplaying occaſionally great force, action, energy and eloquence.

The learned Judge now ſummed up the evidence, with accuracy and preciſion; in the courſe of which, he ſtated the law to be, "That if an officer be killed in endeavouring to "enter an apartment to ſecure an offender, it "cannot be deemed murder, except the officer "ſhall have acquainted the offender by what "authority, and for what offence, he is about "to ſecure him."

The Jury, after conſulting a few minutes, returned a Verdict—NOT GUILTY.

A very indecent applauſe now ſucceeded this verdict, and it was ſome minutes before order was reſtored in Court. He was then taken back to priſon, to anſwer the ſeparate charges of Meſs. Willerton and Green, of Bond-ſtreet, and Mr. Hammond, Banker, of Newmarket.

A few weeks after his acquittal, he was removed from Warwick to Bury St. Edmund's to take his trial on the charge of Mr. Hammond, the Newmarket banker.

Perhaps there is not a more ſtriking inſtance of the beguiling influence of genteel demeanour and elegance of dreſs, than what occurred during Hobart's confinement at Warwick; for though every one knew he ſtood charged with three ſuch heavy offences, that it was morally impoſſible he ſhould be acquitted of them all, yet he found means to contract debts with different tradeſmen to the amount of more than eighty pounds, while a priſoner, of which he never paid a ſhilling, and what it not a little

ſingular, the gaoler himſelf was amongſt the number of his principal creditors.

The following letter from Bury, (the firſt written in his real name) to the gaoler of Warwick, will exhibit a ſtriking proof of the abilities and undiſguiſed ſentiments of the writer:

" *My dear Sir,*

" *I have by this time conquered the effects* " *of your too great hoſpitality.—My general health* " *is good, and my mind as tranquil as you could* " *ſuppoſe, while every moment is only the antici-* " *pation of future woe!—No particular occur-* " *rence having happened ſince your departure that* " *is worth imparting, will neceſſarily render this* " *letter dull and unintereſting; it will, however,* " *convince you that I am not inſenſible of your* " *friendſhip;—for, though I have not the cleaneſt* " *hands of any man in the world, I never could* " *be ungrateful: ingratitude can only be admitted* " *into the boſoms of greater villains than myſelf.—* " *My levees have not been ſo numerous as at* " *Warwick, owing to our friend Scot, who will* " *not admit any but the higher faſhion of the* " *county.—They have been extremely profuſe in* " *their condolence, and profeſſions of friendſhip:* " *whether it is the reſult of that refined ſenſibi-* " *lity which illuſtrious characters invariably feel* " *for each other under the preſſure of adverſity,* " *or the mere ſmall-talk of the moment, a few* " *weeks will determine; as, according to a very* " *nice calculation, that cutaneous reſervoir, vul-* " *garly called the breeches-pocket, and notorious* " *for its unaffected ſympathy with the animal* " *ſpirits, will be* ſtiver-cramped: *I ſhall then* " *indulge them with a touch of the ſublime!*

" *Your ſudden departure excited juſt regret*
" *among thoſe who taſted of your conviviality the*
" *preceding evening.—I ſpeak not of my own per-*
" *ſonal ſufferings—that might be deemed the in-*
" *cenſe of adulation.——With my very ſincere*
" *reſpects to your family, and wiſhes for your*
" *health and happineſs,*

" *I remain, dear Sir,*

" *Yours truly,*

" J. M. HOBART.

" *Bury St Edmund's,*
" *Friday noon, 31ſt. Auguſt.*"

It was a difficult matter to get acceſs to him in Bury gaol, as he was unwilling to be ſeen by any of his old acquaintance in the neighbourhood of the turf. Here, however, he did not long remain, before an officer arrived with an *habeas* to take him to London, to anſwer the charge of Meſſrs. Willerton and Green. On this information his fortitude forſook him; he appeared much agitated, and exclaimed, " Good " God! what can this mean? Mr. Green would " not ſwear to me in Birmingham." From this moment he ſeems to have been convinced that his fate was inevitable.

He conducted himſelf with great propriety in Newgate, previous to his trial at the Old Bailey, but was reduced to the laſt extremity, as will appear by the following letter, addreſſed to a gentleman of Birmingham, who had never ſeen him before he was taken into cuſtody.

" *CAN any thing be done for me through the*
" *medium of your benevolent exertions? Eight*
" *guineas will enable me to employ counſel: I ſe-*
" *rioufly declare to you, my dear Sir, I am ſo*
" *much afflicted at being reduced to the painful*

" *neceſſity of troubling my friends, that, at this* " *moment, my eyes are filled with tears; but I* " *have infinite conſolation in reflecting that ſo* " *ſmall a ſum, raiſed by the liberality of ſeveral* " *perſons, cannot be a material object to either,* " *and I am equally well aſſured, that thoſe who may* " *feel themſelves diſpoſed to aſſiſt me at this* cri- " tical juncture, *will, for their mite, receive full* " *remuneration in the charming thought of its* " *having been advanced with the benign view of* " *reſcuing me from the fangs of my inſatiable* " *enemies.*

" *I am, dear Sir,*

" *Your's moſt cordially,*

" HENRY GRIFFIN.

" *Newgate, Friday morning.*"

The gentleman to whom the above letter was addreſſed, fearing that an attempt to ſolicit contributions for a man in Hobart's predicament, might ſubject him to cenſure, and at the ſame time feeling for the dreadful ſituation of a man of genteel accompliſhments, with whom he had converſed, found he could no otherwiſe do juſtice to his own ſenſations, than by advancing the money himſelf, and accordingly ſent him the ſum requeſted, a few days before his trial.

The firſt Seſſions after his removal to Newgate, he put off his trial on account of the abſence of ſome of his witneſſes; it came on, however, before Lord Loughborough, in the Seſſions of December, 1792, which, for the ſatisfaction of the reader, is here ſubjoined at large, as taken by Mr. Sibly, the ſhort-hand writer at the Old Bailey.

CHAP. XXI.

His trial at the Old Bailey.

THE prisoner being brought to the bar, before Lord Loughborough and a very respectable Jury, the indictments were read as follow.

"*Henry Griffin, otherwise George Hubbard, otherwise Lord Massey, stands indicted for feloniously forging a certain order, for the payment of money, purporting to bear date on the 15th of March, 1791, and to be the order of Charles, Earl of Tankerville, and directed to Thomas Coutts, Edward Antrobus, and John Antrobus, by the name and description of Thomas Coutts and Co. requiring them to pay to Lord Massey or bearer, the sum of 1449l. with intent to defraud Robert Willerton and Charles Green, against the statute,*" &c.

The note was read as follows:

"*No.* 147.

"*London, March* 15, 1791.

"*Messrs. Thomas Coutts and Co. pay Lord Massey, or bearer,* 1449*l.*

"TANKERVILLE."

He was indicted in a SECOND COUNT for feloniously uttering it to be true, knowing it to be forged, with intent to defraud Robert Willerton and Charles Green.

He was indicted in a THIRD and FOURTH COUNTS for uttering it to be true knowing it to be forged, with intent to defraud Charles, Earl of Tankerville.

He was indicted in a FIFTH COUNT for uttering it with intent to defraud Thomas Coutts, Edward Antrobus, and John Antrobus.

(The caſe was opened by Mr. Garrow.)

Charles Green ſworn.

Q. You are in partnerſhip with Mr. Willerton?—Yes.

Q. What is his chriſtian name?—Robert.

Q. You carry on the goldſmith and jewellery buſineſs in Bond-ſtreet?—Yes.

Q. On the 16th of March, 1791, did any perſon make application to you in the jewellery buſineſs?—Yes, on the 16th of March, 1791, the priſoner came to my ſhop, and aſked me to ſee ſome neck-laces, and ear-rings, we ſhewed him ſome which were commonly ſold, he ſaid he wanted diamond necklaces and ear-rings, and was recemmended by Lord Saliſbury. There being but few in the ſhop, I told him we would collect others of the work people, and ſhew them in a few hours; he agreed to my waiting upon him in two hours, which was at four o'clock.

Q. Where was you to go?—To St. James's Place, he left a card and addreſs (the card produced) Lord Maſſey on one ſide, and No. 36, St. James's Place, on the other. I went accordingly to the apartment at four o'clock.—When I came to the houſe, a man ſervant ſhewed me up ſtairs, and I went into the room and found the perſon who had given me the card. I opened my goods and ſhewed him my book, he looked it over, and aſked the price of ſeveral articles, I told him; he aſked me if I aſked the loweſt price, as he was going to pay ready caſh for them. A perſon now came into the room and ſaid Doctor Hunter was come.

The doctor came in, and the priſoner at the bar begged I would retire while he ſpoke to the doctor. I went out of the room for about five minutes, and then was called in. Dr. Hunter was ſitting at the table to write. The priſoner looked at the articles, and then made choice of a pair of diamond ear-rings, a necklace, a watch and chain, and deſired me to put them in caſes: I told him I would take them home and put them in caſes, as I had no proper caſes with me: he deſired me to bring them again as ſoon as poſſible, as he was going out: I went back again as ſoon as ever I could get them packed up, and took the bill with me.

Q. What time was you back?—This was before five, he looked over the bill, and I ſhewed him ſome other articles at the ſame time, which the workmen had brought while I was abſent, he looked over the bill—

Q. What was the amount?—Seven hundred and ſixty pounds; he then went to the drawer, and brought me this note, (produced) I looked it over, found it was regularly drawn on a check, told him I had not caſh about me, but I would get it changed. I returned in about half an hour with a draft on my houſe for the difference of the bill, his ſervant told me he was gone out; I waited for about half an hour expecting he would return, but found he did not; I then told the ſervant I would call in the morning. I went to Mr. Coutts's firſt in the morning, and found the note was refuſed payment there.

Q. I believe from the time of his delivering the note, you never ſaw him 'till he was in cuſtody at Birmingham?—Never.

Q. When was that?—On the 13th of laſt November twelvemonth, the year 1791, he was at that time in cuſtody at Birmingham.

Q. Was the perſon you ſaw at Birmingham, the ſame perſon who gave you the ſaid draft?—He was.

Q. Be ſo good to look at the priſoner, are you certain and clear he is the man?—I am; I have not the leaſt doubt.

Q. I obſerve that before the magiſtrate at Birmingham, you ſaid you believed he was the man?—I did; I wiſhed to avoid proſecuting him. I thought there were ſuch heavy charges againſt him there, that juſtice would be done without.

Mr. Knowles, Priſoner's counſel. There were eight months from the time you ſaw the priſoner and received the bill from him, to the time you ſaw the priſoner at the bar? I ſhould like you to recollect what you ſaid when you got to Birmingham? You ſaid juſt now, that you verily believed he was the man, did not you ſay on the contrary, that you could not poſitively ſpeak to his perſon?—I ſaid that that I believed him to be the perſon.

Q. I aſk you whether you did not make uſe of this expreſſion at any time in Birmingham, that you could not poſitively ſpeak to his perſon?—No, ſir, I ſaid that I believed him to be the perſon.

Q. Did not you ſay Mr. Green, that the perſon who had got the goods of you was a thinner man than the priſoner, who was then examined?—At that time, I ſaid, he was thinner than when I ſaw him before.

Q. I wiſh you would recollect yourſelf a little, did not you ſay that the perſon who had the goods of you was a thinner man than the man who was examined before the magiſtrate?—I did not.

Q. You never had the leaſt ſight of the perſon who obtained the goods of you for theſe eight months?—No, not for theſe eight months.

Mr. Garrow. Had you taken any pains to find him?—I had advertiſed a reward and diſtributed hand bills.

(The draft read by the Clerk of the Court.)

Priſoner. When I ſaw you at Birmingham, prior to the laſt time I ſaw you, you had two or three interviews with me before you made this charge?—I went with Mr. Wallis the conſtable to you.

Q. Had you not ſeen me prior to that time when you was aſked whether it was the perſon who impoſed on you or not, and did not you ſay that the man that had impoſed on you was a much thinner man than I am?—No.

Q. Did you ſay I was the man?—I ſaid I believed you was the man.

Q. Mr. Green, as a man of honor, as a tradeſman of reſpectability, to which no doubt you aſpire; did you, or did you not ſay, that you verily believed I was not the man?—I did not.

Priſoner. My Lord, I beg your Lordſhip's pardon for intruding upon the court; but they are facts that I can bring an indiſputable witneſs to prove, a perſon not unknown to my Lord Loughborough.

Court. The time to call your witneſſes is in your defence.

Priſoner. I ſhall take the liberty of calling the witneſs to prove what I have juſt ſtated.

——— *Horten ſworn.*

Q. I believe, madam, in March, 1791, you lived in St. James's Place?—I did; Lo. Maſſey

took my lodgings on the 15th of March, but did not come till the 16th.

Q. Did he take them for a certain time?—He did not.

Q. When did he leave them?—He left them on the 16th, he was there but a few hours.

Q. What time did he come on the 16th?—About twelve o'clock.

Q. Do you recollect any perſon coming to him while he was at your houſe?—I recollect Mr. Green coming.

Q. Any body elſe?—Yes, Mr. John Hunter.

Q. Was Lord Maſſey attended by any ſervant?—He was attended by a French ſervant.

Q. Will you look round and ſee if you can diſcover that perſon?—I think I do, the priſoner at the bar is that perſon.

Q. Did you know he was going to leave your lodgings ſo ſuddenly?—I did not.

Court. Was he in your houſe in the night of the 15th?—He took them on the 15th, but he never ſlept there; he came about twelve o'clock on the 16th, and ſtaid 'till between four and five, and then he walked out as indifferently as you or I, or any perſon elſe would do.

Mr. Garrow. Did he leave any thing?—Nothing but two trunks, which on Mr. Green's returning from Bow-ſtreet, were opened, and contained nothing but brickbats, tiles, and hay-bands.

Mr. Knowles. There was nothing particular in this perſon's mode of leaving your houſe; he walked out very leiſurely?—He did.

Q. This is a very great length of time you are now ſpeaking of, a year or more?—It is.

Q. Do you inhabit the whole of the houſe yourſelf?—I let the firſt floor.

Q. You have a variety of lodgers of courſe?—I have.

Jury. Pray did the laſt witneſs ſay, 'I think he is the man?'—That was the expreſſion, 'I think he was the man.

Mary Monro ſworn.

Q. You was ſervant to Mrs. Horten?—I was.

Q. Do you recollect any perſon in March, 1791, lodging there, paſſing for Lord Maſſey?—Yes, that perſon at the bar.

Q. Are you ſure?—I am confident.

Q. Had you any occaſion to attend him while he was there?—Yes, he rung the bell while his own ſervant was out of the way; I went in, and he deſired me to call a coach, which I did.

Q. At what time was this?—Soon after he came, and he deſired me to look carefully about the room, for he had dropped a check; I went down to my miſtreſs, and told her what my Lord had loſt; I looked about the room, but could not find any thing. When he came to the coach he deſired the coachman to drive him to the Duke of Argyle's: his lordſhip was abſent about two hours, and returned as near as I can recollect in that time.

Q. Do you recollect any perſon coming to him after he returned?—Dr. Hunter came, but I did not ſee him; I ſaw Mr. Green.

Q. Was the priſoner at the bar the perſon to whom Mr. Green came?—Yes; there was no other perſon there.

Q. How ſoon after Mr. Green came did the priſoner at the bar go out?—He went out the ſecond time about ſix o'clock in the evening; and when he went out, he told me not to put any ſheets on the bed, for he found his own linen.

Q. But he did not return?—He did not.

Q. Did he leave any perſon in his room?—He left his man ſervant all night, expecting my Lord to come home.

Mr. Knowles. Do you live with this lady ſtill?—I do.

Q. She has had a number of lodgers ſince that time?—Yes.

Q. This perſon who took your miſtreſs's lodgings was only there a few hours. He had a man ſervant with him, of courſe the chief attention that would be paid to his commands, would be by his own ſervant?—Yes, but he was out.

Q. All that you know is, that this perſon went out, and that you went and called a coach?—Yes.

Joſeph Lecree ſworn.

Q. You are a French ſervant, I underſtand?—Yes, my Lord.

Q. With whom did you live in the month of March, 1791?—With Lord Maſſey.

Q. Was that at the houſe of Mrs. Horten, in St. James's Place?—It was.

Q. How long was you in his ſervice?—I was hired the 16th of March, between twelve and one o'clock.

Q. Was you hired at Ibberſon's coffee-houſe, Vere-ſtreet?—I was.

Q. Did your maſter come there to hire you?—No, I had adverti[illegible] the day before, being out of place, and a card was left for me to go to Ibberſon's coffee-houſe, where I was directed to my Lord. The firſt time I went at twelve, my Lord was not come in, but calling again about half after twelve, he was there reading a news-paper, and he hired me as a ſervant.

Q. For what length of time?—He did not mention, but I was to come immediately into his ſervice, otherwiſe it would not do; accordingly, being out of place, I did not refuſe it. He ſent me to Mrs. Horten, to ſee if his lodgings were ready. The lodgings being ready I came back to let my Lord know, and he deſired me to wait 'till ſome of his baggage came from my Lord ſuch a one, whom I cannot exactly ſay; the baggage arrived, it conſiſted of a large trunk, and a portmanteau; he ſent me immediately to Mrs. Horten's in a coach, with this trunk and portmanteau.

Q. How ſoon did he come there himſelf?—In a very ſhort time, about a quarter of an hour afterwards.

Q. What was you employed in?—I began to undo the trunk 'till my Lord came home; then he ſent me to buy ſome oranges, pens, and ink, and ſo on; and then I was ſent to Mr. John Hunter's, with my Lord's card; that Mr. John Hunter was to call upon him at three o'clock. He was not at home the firſt time, and then I was ſent again, and I appointed him to come. When I came home the firſt or ſecond time, I cannot exactly ſay, the maid ſervant told me my Lord was gone out, to pay a viſit to the Duke of Argyle, and he would be back immediately. After he came home there was a porter brought a letter directed to Lord Maſſey, left it and went away. Mr. Green came afterwards, I ſhewed him up to my Lord: I don't know what paſſed while Mr. Green was there.

Q. Which came firſt, Mr. Hunter or Mr. Green?—I believe Mr. Hunter was in the room before Mr. Green, and Mr. Green waited 'till Mr. Hunter went away.

Q. After Mr. Green had been with him, how long did my Lord ſtay at home?—Five or ten minutes.

Q. Did he leave any meſſage with you when he went out?—He did; he deſired me not to go out, as he expected ſomebody to call for him.

Q. Did he tell you whether he would return to ſleep that night?—He ſaid he ſhould come home to dreſs, but he never returned again.

Q. Look round and ſee if you can diſcover the perſon you have deſcribed?—That perſon at the bar is the very reſemblance of the man that was called my Lord Maſſey, but he is not ſo fat nor ſo red as he was.

Q. Do you mean to ſpeak with doubt or certainty of him?—I never ſaw him from that time 'till a fortnight ago, I then took him to be the perſon.

Q. On the whole have you any doubt that he is the perſon that hired you?—It is the ſame picture of him, only what I mentioned before.

Mr. Knowles. You are a French ſervant, that wait upon foreigners a good deal when they come to town, frequently changing your ſervice?—No, ſir.

Q. How many ſervices were you in ſince you lived with my Lord Maſſey?—One.

Q. Do you recollect going into Newgate?—Yes.

Q. Was not there a man of the name of Bonus, that was tried here laſt Seſſions, which you expreſſed as your opinion was the man that you ſerved?—I did not ſee any body in priſon that I ſerved elſe.

Q. Did you not ſee a perſon in the priſon of tho name of Bonus, that you thought was the perſon you ſerved?—I ſaw a good many people there.

Q. Did you not expreſs an opinion that ſome other perſon whom you ſaw there was the perſon you had ſerved?—No.

Q. Do you know a man of the name of Kendall?—No.

Q. Have you been in this court before?—No.

Q. Was you ſhewn any more apartments than one in Newgate?—Only one.

Q. Do you recollect ſeeing a tall genteel looking man there?—I ſaw ſeveral there.

Q. Now I aſk you to recollect whether you did not intimate to ſome perſon, that you thought another man you ſaw there, was the perſon you ſerved as Lord Maſſey?—I fixed my mind and was confident, this perſon is the perſon I ſerved, as Lord Maſſey; I was in priſon looked at all of them, and I ſaw that ſame man, and I don't know that it is any other.

Q. You deny then that you ever expreſſed your opinion that ſome other perſon in priſon was my Lord Maſſey?—I deny it.

——— *Charlton ſworn.*

Q. I believe you are caſhier to the houſe of Meſſrs. Coutts and Co?—I am.

Q. Was that draft preſented to you by Mr. Green?—It was; I refuſed to pay it.

Q. Did my Lord Tankerville uſe your houſe?—He did not.

Mr. Knowles. Then you refuſed paying the draft, becauſe my Lord Tankerville did not keep caſh there?—Yes.

James Shelton ſworn.

Q. I believe you have been ſolicitor to my Lord Tankerville for ſome years?—I have.

Q. Have you ſeen his lordſhip write frequently?—Yes, frequently, and have received many letters from him.

Q. Be ſo good as to look at the ſignature of Tankerville to the draft you have in your hand?—I believe it is not his hand writing.

Q. Would you on that ſignature have made any payment, or done any thing as by his lordſhip's orders?—Certainly I ſhould not.

——— *Glaret ſworn.*

Q. Have you had any opportunity of being acquainted with my Lord's manner of writing?—Yes, I have ſeen him frequently write, I believe that not to be my Lord's writing, I would have made no payment under that ſignature.

William Beezley ſworn.

Q. Have you had any opportunity of ſeeing my Lord Tankerville write?—I have more than twenty years, that is not at all like his hand writing, I would not have made any payment, or done any buſineſs for my Lord Tankerville, on that hand writing.

Mr. Garrow to Charlton. Be ſo good to tell us the firm of Mr. Coutts and Co's. banking houſe?—Thomas Coutts, Edward Antrobus, and Thomas Antrobus.

Mr. Knowles. Are there no other partners?—No.

Mr. Garrow to Shelton. Be ſo good to tell us Lord Tankerville's chriſtian name?—Charles.

The priſoner being now informed that the Court was ready to hear his defence, very gracefully made his obedience, and ſaid,

"My lord, your lordſhip has done me the honor to allow me to reply in anſwer to the

charge exhibited againſt me by Mr. Garrow; it certainly is not my wiſh to be diſtinguiſhed as a public ſpeaker, and ſeveral powerful reaſons preſent themſelves why I ſhould be ſilent on this occaſion; but in the preſent caſe, I feel myſelf irreſiſtibly impelled to arreſt the attention of the court, while I ſubmit a few remarks to the candor, good ſenſe, and liberality of you, my Lord, and the Gentlemen of the Jury. Gentlemen, I feel peculiarly unfortunate in being obliged to add to the load of miſery I now ſuſtain, the being placed at the bar, to anſwer this charge. Circumſtanced as I now am, the ſtrongeſt prejudice of public opinion being againſt me, oppreſſed by calumny in every news paper, and almoſt convicted by the popular cry, before I have even heard the charge imputed to me, or had it in my power to ſay a ſyllable in my defence—under ſuch prejudices, and in ſuch a ſituation, I can only rely on the judgment, the honor, and the integrity of the learned Judge, before whom I am tried: and implore a fair, candid, and impartial hearing of the Jury, who are to determine the matter.

"Gentlemen, I can only be anticipating the obſervations that will be made much more favorable for me by the learned Judge, when I earneſtly requeſt of you, Gentlemen of the Jury, to try this cauſe on the evidence adduced before you, and totally to lay out of your conſideration every thing you have heard before you came into this court. Your minds being only impreſſed by the effect of the evidence; I feel a moſt perfect confidence in receiving a verdict declaring my innocence.

"I will now take the liberty of imparting to my Lord and the Gentlemen of the Jury, ſuch

obſervations as have occurred to me on the evidence which has been given againſt me.

" Mr. Green, gentlemen, I am ſorry to ſay, has exceedingly departed from the truth in a moſt groſs and flagrant manner; gentlemen, my aſſertion is this, and I well know that bare aſſertions can have but little weight, but, gentlemen, I have it in my power to call a gentleman of the firſt reſpectability, a man who wants only to be known, to be univerſally admired; I ſhall not anticipate his evidence more than I have already done, he will tell you that Mr. Green, when he ſaw me at Birmingham, ſaid, the queſtion being put to him, that the perſon who impoſed on him was a much thinner man than myſelf, he has now told you he did not ſay ſo; that he ſaid I was exactly the man, and that he was very certain of it. Gentlemen, what can we think of a man thus elaſtic in his mind, one that will ſwear one thing one day, but a different thing another. Heaven forbid, gentlemen, that I ſhould be deſirous of depreciating the character of any man, even the greateſt enemy I have in exiſtence; I aſſure you I would not; but when ſuch flagrant evidence, thus contradictory in itſelf, is brought againſt me, with a view to deprive me of my life, I think it but fair I ſhould expoſe it.

" The next witneſs that is called is the lady that keeps the houſe, where the impoſtor lodged: ſhe has acted in ſuch a manner that does her infinite honor; ſhe does not ſay that I am the perſon, ſhe ſays ſhe thinks I am the ſame perſon, but ſhe does not attempt to affirm that I am the perſon who impoſed upon her. Gentlemen, I need not tell you what a wonderful coincidence in manner, ſize, appearance and voice, there

may be between two perſons without the ſmalleſt connexion, as to the ſame identical perſon. We know a man of the brighteſt genius is likely to err as to identity, and more particularly where the view has been tranſient, as appears in the preſent inſtance. The miſtreſs of the houſe ſwears that I left the houſe at five o'clock, the maid ſervant ſwears it was ſix. Gentlemen, where women will take upon themſelves to ſwear to the identity of a perſon, in a forcible manner, it is very extraordinary they ſhould not as well recollect, to as great a certainty, the hour; it appears they do not, for the miſtreſs of the houſe ſays I went away about five, and the maid ſervant ſays I went away about ſix; therefore her evidence, as to the identity of perſon, cannot be depended on.

"The next witneſs called is Lecree, who appears to have been a ſervant with the aſſumed Lord Maſſey: he has told you, Gentlemen of the Jury, that I reſemble him, that there is a wonderful likeneſs; but ſurely, gentlemen, that is not evidence, that ought not to add any weight in the ſcale of this cauſe; ſurely nothing but the moſt clear and ſtrong evidence ſhould govern the determination of a Jury; nothing of this ſort, as adduced by this witneſs, ſhould be ſuffered to make any impreſſion; more particularly when life is at ſtake.

"Gentlemen of the Jury, there is a circumſtance occurs to my mind, which I think very proper for your conſideration. Mr. Hunter's name has been mentioned, his name has been uſed in this cauſe, his evidence no doubt would be of material weight. I ſhould be glad to know why he has not been brought forward; a perſon of his integrity, reſpectability and veracity,

would have had very great weight with the Judge, and you, Gentlemen of the Jury.

"I will beg leave to read to you, gentlemen, two letters; they were received by me yesterday, from a man that was my servant, they will prove, beyond the possibility of a doubt, the intention of Mr. Green, and will manifest he has left no stone unturned to deprive me of my life; I will beg leave to call a witness, who will prove having received this letter from Stephen Duport; extracts of which are as follow:

"*Sir, I have sent you word that Mr. Green* "*(the prosecutor in this cause) is determined to* "*make me appear. It will be a great hurt to* "*you; therefore you will see by my conduct, that* "*I take your interest, and I send this to let you* "*know he has been at my house yesterday, and* "*desired me not to be out of the way on Wednes-* "*day; he says he will give me leave to go into* "*the country, if it was for a month, but you* "*know my disposition. If I had money I had not* "*have wrote, therefore I shall go out of the* "*way:*

"STEPHEN DUPORT."

"An abstract of the second letter is as follows:

"*Sir, the very moment I sent off your other* "*letter, Mr. Willerton and Mr. Green came to* "*me and asked me several questions, the same as* "*before; I have given the same answers, that I* "*would be ready at any time; they asked me—* "*Mr. Green asked me if I meant to stay always* "*in livery; I said no: he said if I wanted money* "*or clothes he would lend me some.*" The meaning of it, gentlemen, you may see very plain.

" Gentlemen, under all theſe circumſtances, it would be an inſult to your underſtanding to ſuppoſe you capable of giving a verdict contrary to your beſt wiſhes; I ſolemnly declare to his Lordſhip, and you, Gentlemen of the Jury, that I am not guilty of the charge.

" Gentlemen of the Jury, I have been in cuſtody fourteen months, ſince which time eight ſeſſions have elapſed: why this charge has not been brought forward before this period, I cannot ſay. Gentlemen, from the viciſſitudes I have undergone, it is impoſſible for any perſon, poſſeſſed of ſympathy, not to feel ſomething, and more eſpecially on the preſent occaſion, where the dictates of keen ſenſibility take place, without the ſmalleſt mitigation.

" Gentlemen, I need not tell you I have long been the mark of vengeance. I have been reviled to the utmoſt, but I have the infinite ſatisfaction in my own breaſt, that they are ill-grounded; for could I be truly charged with any diſhonorable, mean, or unmanly undertaking, my feelings would indeed be very different from thoſe I now experience; my mind, in that caſe, would ſting me more than the bittereſt reproof of the ſincereſt friends. Thus ſupported by my conſcience, I wait for your verdict without inquietude, as knowing, that to men of your liberality of ſentiment, I am not the object of thoſe prejudices which have operated ſo fatally againſt many men in a ſimilar ſituation; and doubt not, but that you will form your reſult from a feeling heart, dictated by an enlightened underſtanding."

John Brooke ſworn.

I live at Birmingham, I am in the profeſſion of the law.

Q. Was you preſent at any time that Mr. Green ſaw the priſoner at the bar?—Yes.

Q. Did you hear him give any account as to the knowledge of his perſon, and will you be ſo kind as to tell us the expreſſion he made uſe of on that occaſion?—I was with him when he was before Mr. Carles, at Birmingham; Mr. Green got up, walked about the room, and he was aſked whether he was certain he was the perſon: he did not take on himſelf to ſay. Mr. Carles wiſhed me to be preſent, as a profeſſional man; in conſequence of this, I aſked Mr. Green if he was certain that Mr. Griffin was the perſon that had committed the robbery; he ſaid he could not ſpeak with certainty to the perſon, but his young man could. Mr. Griffin, after ſome converſation, got up, walked up to Mr. Green, and beſeeched him to take every opportunity of ſatisfying himſelf, whether he was the perſon or not.—I then told Mr. Green, that he ought to be decided in his evidence againſt him, as the charge was of ſuch a ſerious nature as to affect his life; he ſaid he believed him to be the perſon; on which Mr. Carles ſaid it was ſufficient to commit the gentleman on that charge.

Mr. Garrow. I am ſorry you have had the trouble to come to-day, to take on yourſelf to prove what Mr. Green has ſaid before. Perhaps this examination is your hand writing?—It is not; it is Mr. Carles's, I believe; this examination was brought ready prepared.

Q. Did you ſee Mr. Green ſworn to it?—I did; I aſked Mr. Green whether he was certain as to the day; Mr. Griffin ſaid it was no conſequence, if he ſaid the month of March, for he was all that month on the continent.

Court. Was your converſation with Mr. Green, before or after his examination?—Previous, or rather during his examination.

Q. Was it before he ſigned his examination?—I believe it was.

Mr. Garrow. As you attended to aſſiſt Mr. Green, you of courſe ſaw that every thing was put down correct?—I did not exactly ſee what was put down, I was there in ſome reſpect by deſire of Mr. Griffin.

Jury. Did the laſt witneſs ſay of Mr. Green, that he could not ſwear poſitively to the perſon, but his ſervant could.

Mr. Garrow to Mr. Green. This gentleman has ſaid that you ſaid you had a perſon who could better recognize the priſoner than yourſelf.—This is ſo, that perſon is in court.

Jury. We wiſh him to be called.

William Mears ſworn.

Q. Was you in the ſervice of Meſs. Green and Willerton, in the month of March 1791?—Yes.

Q. Do you recollect the priſoner as the perſon who came to your maſter's ſhop?—I cannot ſwear poſitively to that perſon, but I think the priſoner reſembles him.

Q. Will you be ſo good as to point out any alteration between the priſoner at the bar, and the perſon who aſſumed the name of Lord Maſſey?—He appeared I think at that time to be rather fuller in the face.

Q. On the whole are you able to form a belief that the priſoner is the ſame perſon or not?—I cannot take on me to ſay; I cannot ſay any thing more than I have.

Q. Do you believe he is or is not?—I rather believe he is.

Mr. Garrow. Gentlemen of the Jury, I ſtate to you gentlemen, that this perſon was not in my brief, or otherwiſe I would have called him.

Priſoner. It is rather extraordinary, Mr. Garrow, you ſhould not have called him.

Mr. Garrow. Sir, I have done you the juſtice and liberality to ſtate that he is not in my brief.

Court. How long had you an opportunity of ſeeing the perſon March, 1791?—I only ſaw him in the ſhop.

Lord Loughborough now briefly recapitulated the evidence without a ſingle comment, and the Jury after a ſhort deliberation returned their verdict GUILTY. On hearing the dreadful term pronounced, his countenance changed, and he appeared greatly agitated. He now made his obedience to the Court, and was inſtantly conducted to the dark cells in which thoſe are locked up who are doomed to ſuffer.

Although convicts condemned to die, are by the regulations of Newgate not allowed the benefit of the light of heaven, but during two hours in a day, yet (as Hobart obſerves in a following letter) ſo readily do men reconcile themſelves to the ſevereſt pangs of adverſity, that, he, after a very ſhort time, ſeemed to enjoy this interval with much ſatisfaction, and one day entered into converſation with a gentleman who called to ſee him with as much vivacity, as if he had forgot his approaching fate. But hope, perhaps, whoſe influence is hardly to be circumſcribed within the bounds of poſſibility, had in ſome degree beguiled him; for though he knew that ſince the fate of Dr. Dodd, none, convicted of forgery, had been pardoned, yet he made application by letter to the Secretary of State,

That he expected his life would be ſaved, is evident indeed, by the deſpair which overwhelmed him when the report was made, and he found he was ordered for execution.

After he was convinced that his fate was inevitable, he wrote letters from Newgate to different gentlemen, but the following, ſhewing the mixture of reaſon and diſtraction which occupied his faculties juſt before the awful moment of death, is the only one which could be any wiſe intereſting to the reader.

" *THE die is caſt—my fate decided:—A* " *world of occurrences rack my perturbed mind!* " *yet I am not inſenſible of your benevolent, your* " *generous aſſiſtance—your calming admonitions.—* " *My preſent lot is worſe than a thouſand deaths!* " *—my own reflections;—a ſolitary cell—excluded* " *from every ray of hope, or the ſmalleſt glympſe* " *of the light of Heaven!*

" *Through the various viciſſitudes of life, I* " *have hitherto found it to be in the conſtitution* " *of ſublunary things, that the endurance of evils* " *is the common lot of mortality, and in the benig-* " *nant order of Providence, that the worſt evils* " *ſhould be endurable, by happening ſo progreſ-* " *ſively, that our natures are gradually tempered* " *to the infelicity of their condition—but alas! I* " *am now o'erwhelm'd with deſpair.*

" *Adieu for ever!*

" J. M. HOBART."

" *Newgate, 8th Feb.* 1793.

The day previous to his execution he ſtabbed himſelf in two different places with a ſhort pen knife, and is alſo believed to have taken poiſon, neither of which proved effectual.

On the morning of the 13th of Feb. 1793, the day of execution, he had perfectly recovered his tranquillity, and ſeemed to feel little inconvenience from the attempts he had made on his life; for, on being aſked whether he would have a cup of tea or coffee, he ordered both, and took a hearty breakfaſt, with much apparent indifference. The hair-dreſſer then appeared, and prepared to dreſs him, but Hobart deſired to be ſhaved firſt: on being told that he could not perform that operation, as his razors had been taken from him before he was permitted to enter, "then (ſaid Hobart) I will "not be dreſſed." He now put on a ſurtout, over a faſhionable ſuit of mourning, and about ſeven o'clock in the morning, accompanied by ſeven other malefactors, approached the ſcene of death with much compoſure; nor did that accommodating addreſs which diſtinguiſhed him through life, forſake him even in the hands of the executioner, whom he aſſiſted in looſening his ſhirt-collar and adjuſting the rope.

A few ſeconds before the platform dropped, he fixed his regard on a gentleman who accompanied the ſheriff, as if he wiſhed to ſay ſomething. This perſon approached him, and they converſed a few moments, which ſeemed to afford him much comfort. The platform dropped at nine o'clock, and put a final period to the career of this extraordinary man.

It is an undeniable fact, that frequently, in the diſpenſation of her gifts, Nature, as though actuated by a ſpecies of caprice, blends in the ſame individual, the moſt oppoſite, and ſometimes, the moſt ridiculous extremes.—Are not ſplendid abilities deſpiſed daily, for walking abroad in the diſgraceful livery of egotiſm?—Have not the brighteſt ſparks of philoſophy

darted forth through the darkeſt clouds of enthuſiaſm?—The exceptionable part too is frequently ſo incorporated with the nature of the man, that it cannot be extirpated but at the expence of his life.

Voltaire, or ſome other author, in noticing a being of this deſcription, ſays, "this man was "a graceful figure, maſter of the moſt engaging "addreſs, and poſſeſſed ſentiments truly ex-"alted; but ſome how or other he could never "be prevailed upon to entertain any juſt notions "of the diſtinction of property." This, perhaps, in ſome degree, may be applied to Hobart; however, to conclude, it may be obſerved, he poſſeſſed many excellent qualities, both natural and acquired; but they were unfortunately combined with others ſo inimical to ſociety, that he fell a dreadful example to diſſipation and licentiouſneſs, and a neceſſary ſacrifice to the offended law.

THE END.